

INFORMATION TO USERS

This material was produced from a microfilm copy of the original document. While the most advanced technological means to photograph and reproduce this document have been used, the quality is heavily dependent upon the quality of the original submitted.

The following explanation of techniques is provided to help you understand markings or patterns which may appear on this reproduction.

1. The sign or "target" for pages apparently lacking from the document photographed is "Missing Page(s)". If it was possible to obtain the missing page(s) or section, they are spliced into the film along with adjacent pages. This may have necessitated cutting thru an image and duplicating adjacent pages to insure you complete continuity.
2. When an image on the film is obliterated with a large round black mark, it is an indication that the photographer suspected that the copy may have moved during exposure and thus cause a blurred image. You will find a good image of the page in the adjacent frame.
3. When a map, drawing or chart, etc., was part of the material being photographed the photographer followed a definite method in "sectioning" the material. It is customary to begin photoing at the upper left hand corner of a large sheet and to continue photoing from left to right in equal sections with a small overlap. If necessary, sectioning is continued again — beginning below the first row and continuing on until complete.
4. The majority of users indicate that the textual content is of greatest value, however, a somewhat higher quality reproduction could be made from "photographs" if essential to the understanding of the dissertation. Silver prints of "photographs" may be ordered at additional charge by writing the Order Department, giving the catalog number, title, author and specific pages you wish reproduced.
5. PLEASE NOTE: Some pages may have indistinct print. Filmed as received.

Xerox University Microfilms

300 North Zeeb Road
Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

76-15,814

LOGSDON, Guy William, 1934-
THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA: A HISTORY
FROM 1882 TO 1972.

The University of Oklahoma, Ed.D., 1975
Education, history

Xerox University Microfilms, Ann Arbor, Michigan 48106

© 1976

GUY WILLIAM LOGSDON

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

THIS DISSERTATION HAS BEEN MICROFILMED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED.

THE UNIVERSITY OF OKLAHOMA
GRADUATE COLLEGE

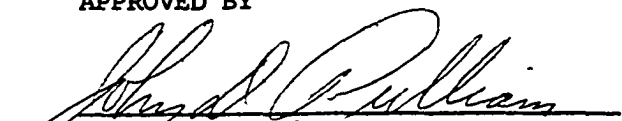
THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA:
A HISTORY FROM 1882 TO 1972

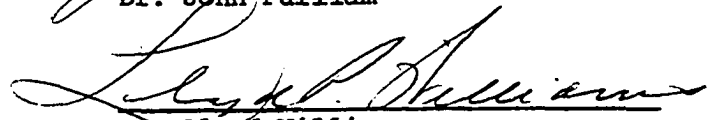
A DISSERTATION
SUBMITTED TO THE GRADUATE FACULTY
in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the
degree of
DOCTOR OF EDUCATION

BY
GUY WILLIAM LOGSDON
Tulsa, Oklahoma
1975

THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA:
A HISTORY FROM 1882 TO 1972

APPROVED BY


Dr. John Pulliam


Dr. Lloyd Williams


Dr. Glenn Snider


Dr. Laverne Carroll

PREFACE

The University of Tulsa is an unique educational institution, in that its origin lies in the efforts of the Presbyterian Board of Home Missions to evangelize American Indian girls through education. Originally a Presbyterian School for Creek Indian girls, the school changed goals, directions, locations, and names before becoming firmly established as a private non-denominational university in Tulsa.

Through its years of growing pains, its governance slowly changed from the Board of Home Missions to a self-perpetuating board of trustees whose membership has been and is derived primarily from individuals in the petroleum industry. In fact, the University's existence from its move to Tulsa in 1907 to its present position of financial security and stability lies, primarily, in the community-educational interests of persons who became known, or were known, throughout the world as individualists in the oil industry. It is doubtful that any other institution has been or is as totally dependent on the petroleum industry. Also, most of the silent partners of the University were and are Tulsans.

This study is for the purpose of delineating the heritage of the University. Hopefully, alumni, students, faculty, administrators, and friends will develop a greater appreciation for this institution that was at one time a private denominational school organized to serve a faith

and a minority. It is a firm belief of this writer that to know where and how to continue to travel, it is necessary to know where and how one has been traveling. To have strength is first to have a purpose and a goal, and heritage provides a foundation for purpose and goals. Equally as important, heritage can provide appreciation and humility, which are essential for a soul--even within institutions. It is hoped that this study will be a foundation for further studies of the heritage of The University of Tulsa.

No attempt was undertaken to make an in-depth study of curriculum, student life, faculty development, or departmental histories. Instead this is a general overview of the institution; the termination date was established as 1972. My role as a member of the University family since 1967 has, no doubt, created some prejudicial interpretation, but I have attempted to be objective. Also, only a short overview of the institutional development from 1967 to 1972 has been attempted.

As Director of Libraries, I had access to numerous archival documents over a period of seven years prior to writing this dissertation; my familiarity with what is in the University Archives made possible a thorough search of all university documents that are known to exist. Also, my relationship with the school created an awareness of the location of essential materials that are not owned by the University. Documents in the Presbyterian Historical Society in Philadelphia, in the Oklahoma Historical Society in Oklahoma City, and in the First Presbyterian Church of Muskogee were studied as the result of visits to each institution.

My appreciation of the members on my committee is sincere. Dr. John Pulliam has offered much assistance and encouragement, and he

accepted the responsibility of directing my work when it would have been easier to refuse. I am grateful. Dr. Lloyd Williams, Dr. Glenn Snider, and Dr. Laverne Carroll have, also, been generous with their time and compassion.

This study would not have been possible without the support of President J. Paschal Twyman and the Board of Trustees who approved a leave of absence that allowed me to pursue my terminal degree. The library staff is appreciated for being tolerant and sympathetic during the years; they represent a competent staff who operated with confidence and skill. I express my appreciation to Gerald Gillette and the Presbyterian Historical Society, to Dorothy Ball of Muskogee, to Martha Blaine and the Oklahoma Historical Society, to Dorothy Joslin and the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa, to Ben Henneke, Hawley Kerr, Eugene Swearingen, John Rogers, George Metzler, Richard Brown and to the many others who helped me. I appreciate my friends who have encouraged me and to Donna Coover who worked diligently at typing the first draft from my handwritten manuscript. And I particularly appreciate John Hayes and Pauline Crawford; John gave permission to me to read the Minutes of the Board of Trustees and Pauline graciously took the time to make them available at my convenience. Finally, my wife and daughters did not leave me during the years while I worked toward the completion of this project; life for them would have been easier and more pleasant if they had.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	Page
INTRODUCTION	1
 Chapter	
I. PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOL FOR INDIAN GIRLS: 1882-1894	15
II. HENRY KENDALL COLLEGE: 1894-1907	36
III. HENRY KENDALL COLLEGE IN TULSA: 1907-1921	84
IV. THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA: 1921-1935	156
V. THE PONTIUS YEARS: 1935-1958	210
VI. THE HENNEKE YEARS: 1958-1967	282
VII. SWEARINGEN AND TWYMAN: 1967-1972	328
APPENDIX 1 - EIGHTH AMENDED ARTICLES OF INCORPORATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA	348
APPENDIX 2 - LIST OF OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES	356
APPENDIX 3 - OFFICIAL SEAL	368
BIBLIOGRAPHY	369

THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA:

A HISTORY - 1882 TO 1972

INTRODUCTION

PRESBYTERIAN EDUCATION IN THE CREEK NATION, INDIAN TERRITORY

In the eighteenth and early nineteenth centuries much of the land within the political boundaries of present day Oklahoma was possessed by the Osage Indians. Their culture and traditions had been practiced without interruption for centuries. In 1803 the land became the property of the United States through the Louisiana Purchase, and within a few years after acquiring it the Federal Government started negotiations to remove the Indian nations that resided within the southern United States to a new home designated as Indian Territory, which was basically the present political boundaries of Oklahoma and which was in great part the Osage's land. The first migration to the new territory was in 1809 when a few southern Cherokees agreed to move to the lands west of the Mississippi River. During the following thirty years entire Indian nations were often forcibly removed from their homes in the East to new homes in Indian Territory.

The early intrusion of Cherokee Indians into Osage territory created clashes between the two groups. Those periods of violence made it necessary to establish military forts within the region to suppress uprisings and intertribal violence. In 1817 Fort Smith was the first to be established for that purpose. By 1824 it became necessary to establish

additional forts of which Fort Gibson, Indian Territory, was one. Fort Gibson was constructed near the trading fort of Colonel A. P. Chouteau who had been engaged very successfully in trading with the Indians of the region for at least ten years prior. The settlement around which the Indian, military, and trading mixture grew was known as Three Forks, for it was near the confluence of the Arkansas, Verdigris, and Grand Rivers. Three Forks was the first town in the Territory and was the forerunner of Muskogee.

Other events changed and shaped the destiny of the Territory. On 13 March 1819 Congress established a fund of \$10,000 annually to be used to civilize the American Indian. This money was given to missionary organizations for utilization, since it was they who had encouraged the legislation. The President was authorized to use the money to employ "persons of good moral character to instruct the Indians in agriculture, to teach their children reading, writing, and arithmetic."¹

Missionaries, in their search for educational methods, had become interested in the manual labor theories of Johann Heinrich Pestalozzi of Switzerland. From 1775 to 1800 his theories exerted much influence internationally on concepts of how and why to educate the poor and orphans. Pestalozzi believed that every man had the power and means for adequate self-support and that external conditions were not insuperable, and he believed that a moral environment, agricultural work and life, and technical skills were of utmost value in character development for paupers and criminals. Shortly after the turn of the nineteenth century, missionaries started applying his theories to American Indian education, and many

¹Grant Foreman, Beginning of Protestant Christian Work in Indian Territory (Muskogee: Star Printery, 1933), p. 1.

manual labor schools for Indians, particularly in Indian Territory, were established and many flourished until near the end of the century.

On 25 July 1817 in New York City the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church, the General Synod of the Reformed Dutch Church, and the General Synod of the Associated Reform Church organized the United Foreign Missionary Society. The charge of the Society was "to spread the gospel among the Indians of North America, the inhabitants of Mexico and South America, and in other portions of the heathen and anti-Christian world."² The Society had helped pressure Congress for education funds, and then they utilized the federal funds by sending two Presbyterian missionaries, Epaphras Chapman and Job P. Vinal, to the West in order to explore the possibility of establishing a mission among the Cherokees of Arkansas. However, the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, which had been organized in 1808 by four Andover Theological Seminary students, already had made plans for a station among the Cherokees. Therefore, Chapman and Vinal traveled westward into Osage country and selected a site for a mission on the Grand River approximately twenty-five miles above the Arkansas River.³

Vinal died on the return trip to New York, and Chapman was left with the tasks of organizing the mission family and of establishing the mission. Evangelizing the Indian and moral education were the primary goals of the missionaries; however, they were also charged with civilizing

² Joseph Tracy, "History of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions," in American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, History of American Missions to the Heathen (Worcester: M. Spooner and H. J. Howland, 1840), p. 138.

³ Morris L. Wardell, "Protestant Missions Among the Osages, 1820 to 1838," Chronicles of Oklahoma (September 1924): 288.

the Indian. This required more than religious zeal; therefore, a variety of abilities were needed among the missionaries. A farmer, a carpenter, a blacksmith, a physician, a steward, and women to teach the skills of home care were recruited for the first western venture in Indian education by the Society.

Seventeen adults and four children led by Reverend William F. Vaill and Reverend Epaphras Chapman left New York for Indian Territory on 20 April 1820.⁴ After nearly ten months of travel, hardship, and some deaths, on 18 February 1821 they reached their destination. The new station was named Union Mission and was one of the most remote white settlements in the Southwest.

After constructing living quarters and planting their crops, they agreed to erect a school building that would be eighteen feet by twenty-four feet. On 27 August 1821 four Osage children were brought to the mission, and the first school in Indian Territory was started. However, on 26 May 1821 the first church in Indian Territory was established when the mission family agreed to accept rules and regulations that they had drafted. During the summer they "kept up a Sabbath School" for "our hired men, some of whom have never learned to read."⁵ The Sabbath or Sunday School movement was a popular method at the time, particularly in cities, to teach the poor how to read and to write from Bible studies; also, Sunday was the only day the working class could use for education. Therefore, education in Indian Territory actually started in May 1821, but it was to teach the illiterate whites how to read, not to "civilize" the Indians.

⁴William F. Vaill, "Union Mission Journal, April 20, 1820 - May 31, 1826," entry for 20 April 1820, (manuscript unpagged), Oklahoma Historical Society.

⁵Ibid., 2 September 1821.

Efforts of a variety of missionary societies were duplicated among the Indians which created unnecessary expense and unavoidable confusion. Therefore, in 1825 the United Foreign Missionary Society proposed that they be absorbed by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions;⁶ the union was consummated the following year.⁷ The governance of Union Mission was changed, but the nature of missionary work was only altered slightly with no change of personnel.

Both the Osages and Cherokees claimed the land on which Union Mission stood, and in 1825 the Cherokees were given title to the land. Actual acquisition of it was finalized in 1828. The two Indian tribes had fought for the land for many years, but both tribes had sent students to the mission school where they lived together. However, by 1830 the majority of students were from neither tribe; instead, the majority were Creek Indian children.

Creek removal to the Territory began in 1827 when members of the McIntosh faction started their march. By 1830 three thousand Creeks who had survived the hardships of removal lived within their designated national boundaries south of the Osage Nation. Those Creeks needed and wanted a mission and a school; the only one that could serve them was Union. In 1830 the school had fifty-four students, of whom seventeen were Osages, seven were Cherokees, and thirty were Creeks.⁸ Therefore, the McIntosh faction of Creeks wanted their own schools for their children.

⁶ Tracy, p. 139.

⁷ Report of the American Commissioners for Foreign Missions 17 (1826), pp. 110-111.

⁸ Ibid. 21 (1830), pp. 87-89.

The government had purchased some buildings from Colonel A. P. Chouteau in 1828 for the Creek agency, and the Creeks had settled around the Three Forks area for military protection and trading convenience.⁹ The American Board decided to provide missionary service to the Creeks in their area and in 1831 sent Abraham Redfield from Union Mission to serve the Creek settlement. In anticipation of this teacher, some of the Creeks built a two room log school house that was thirty feet long by sixteen feet wide.¹⁰ It was the first Creek school in the Territory.

The American Board assigned John Fleming, a newly ordained Presbyterian missionary, to the Creeks in late 1832. When Fleming arrived at Cantonment Gibson on 24 December 1832, Redfield returned to Union Mission, which was closed in early 1833. Fleming and his wife started their work among the Creeks on Christmas Day.¹¹ Due to tragedy, depression, and poverty among the Creeks, the Flemings faced almost unsurmountable difficulties. In fact, Creek removal to the Territory was a decade of tragedy which had started in 1825 when Chief William McIntosh was executed by his tribesmen.

McIntosh had signed a treaty that traded their Eastern lands for land west of the Mississippi. McIntosh had been bribed and had violated a Creek law that forbade trading their lands in the Southern states. The treaty was fraudulent and, therefore, was voided by the Federal

⁹Grant Foreman, "The Three Forks," Chronicles of Oklahoma 2 (March 1924): 43.

¹⁰"Missionary Correspondence," Grant Foreman Papers, Thomas Gilcrease Institute, Vol. 48, Box 26, item 87.

¹¹Dictionary of American Biography, s.v. "Fleming, John," by Frederick T. Persons.

government. But in 1826 the McIntosh faction renegotiated the treaty, and the following year removal of all Creek citizens was started.¹²

The first contingent settled along the north side of the Arkansas River around the agency, and within a few years, the McIntosh faction had spread upward along the Arkansas as far as the present site of Tulsa, which was the northern boundary of the Creek Nation. The other faction were followers of Opothle Yohola, and eventually they settled along the Canadian River, which was the southern boundary.

The federal government made no attempt to enforce the provisions of treaties made with Creeks other than those that resulted in removal. Conflicts resulted, at which time the remaining Creeks were dispossessed of property and personal belongings, were gathered into concentration camps, and in the winter of 1836-37 were marched from Alabama and Tennessee into Indian Territory. More than ten thousand made the march without adequate food, clothing, or medical aid; over one-fourth died enroute. Removal of the Creeks spanned ten years, and each group experienced high mortality. Equally as tragic was the absence of any provision for care after they arrived at their new home. The severity of weather and the lack of food continued to keep infant mortality exceedingly high which resulted in a ten year age differential between generations; there were not many Creek children to educate during the 1830s and early 1840s.¹³

Fleming and his wife lived and worked among mixed appreciation and hostility. He worked as a preacher-linguist, and she worked as a

¹² Grant Foreman, A History of Oklahoma (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942), p. 8.

¹³ *Ibid.*, pp. 23-24.

teacher.¹⁴ Within a few months Fleming obtained the services of James Perryman, a blooded Creek who was considered to be the best interpreter in the Creek Nation.¹⁵ With Perryman's assistance Fleming wrote two books in the Creek language while his wife taught them to read their own language. The books were:

The Mvskoki Imvnaitsv. Muskogee (Creek) Assistant.
Boston: Crocker and Brewster, 1834, and

A Short Sermon: Also Hymns, in the Muskogee or Creek Language. Boston: Crocker and Brewster, 1835.

Fleming had another small book prepared for printing when Samuel Austin Worcester, Congregational missionary for the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, installed a press in the summer of 1835 at the decayed Union Mission buildings. Worcester had established in New Echota, Georgia in 1828 the Cherokee Phoenix, a newspaper, and printed it and other Cherokee items in the syllabary of George Guess, who was better known as Sequoyah. By 1834 Worcester was forced to leave Georgia, and the Board decided to continue his work in the western Cherokee Nation.¹⁶

Sometime after 1 August 1835 Worcester first printed a broadside of Sequoyah's syllabary, but he needed to print a larger item in order to impress the Cherokee leaders. There were no Cherokee items ready for printing; therefore, he turned to Fleming for his manuscript.¹⁷ The title

¹⁴"Missionary Correspondence," Foreman, Box 16, Binder No. 8, item 102 and "Record of John Fleming," Alice Robertson Collection, University of Tulsa, item W-Biog-13.

¹⁵"Missionary Correspondence," p. 97.

¹⁶Althea Bass, Cherokee Messenger (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), p. 176.

¹⁷Ibid., p. 185.

was Istutsi in Naktsokv or The Child's Book, a primer for elementary education in the Creek language; it was the first book to be printed in Indian Territory.¹⁸

Even though Fleming contributed much to Creek linguistics and education, he and all missionaries in the Creek Nation were facing growing hostility, much of which resulted from the traders who resented the missionaries' constant fight against the sale of whiskey.¹⁹ However, since the Creeks were slave holders, the Creek leaders charged the missionaries with teaching abolition and accused one of seducing an Indian woman. All missionaries were forced out of the Creek Nation in late 1836.²⁰

During the time span when all missionaries were banned in the Creek Nation, the Presbyterian Church was also having internal trouble which resulted in a split in 1839. The split created two divisions known as the "old school" and the "new school." The "old school" branch returned its evangelizing activities to its Board of Missions with Indian mission work assigned to the Board of Foreign Missions.²¹ During the fall of 1841 the Board of Foreign Missions sent Robert M. Loughridge to visit the leaders of the Creek Nation. He proposed "to establish a mission school

¹⁸ Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Oklahoma Imprints: 1835-1907 (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), p. 1.

¹⁹ John Fleming to James Constantine Pilling, later printed in Pilling's Bibliography of the Muskogean Languages (Washington, D.C.: Government Printing Office, 1889), pp. 34-35.

²⁰ "Missionary Correspondence," p. 116.

²¹ Eighteenth Annual Report of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (New York, 1888), p. 143.

and to preach among them."²² Loughridge was granted permission to establish a school and to preach in the school only. The Nation was again opened to missionary teachers through the efforts of the Presbyterian Church.

After getting permission for a mission from the Creeks, Loughridge returned to his home in Alabama where he raised money for the mission and waited official assignment from the Board. On 5 February 1843 he and his new bride arrived at the Verdigris Landing. At Chief Roley McIntosh's request, they traveled approximately twenty-five miles northwest of Fort Gibson and established the mission in his town, Kowetah, which was near the present site of Coweta.²³ On 25 June 1843 the Kowetah Manual Labor Boarding School for Creek Indians was opened for fifteen to twenty children.

The school was a success, and under Loughridge's direction it was expanded and developed as a major influence among the Creeks. The Board sent assistants, but due to the excessive hardships most did not stay long. A few died among whom eventually were two wives and one daughter of Loughridge. Only the most determined, devoted, and hardy remained through the years.

In 1845 the United States and the Creeks made a new treaty which included a provision for annual monies to be used for the education of Creek children; the monies were referred to as the Creek National School Fund. In order to get maximum benefit from the Fund, the Presbyterian

²² Rev. Robert M. Loughridge, "History of Mission Work Among the Creek Indians from 1832 to 1888" (mimeographed copy of the unpublished manuscript), p. 2.

²³ Ibid., p. 3.

Board and the Creek government entered into a new agreement in 1847; it provided for the expansion of the Kowetah Mission, for seventy-five dollars per year for each student, and for the establishment of a new manual labor school. The new mission was established in 1848 as the Tullahassee Manual Labor School, and Loughridge was appointed as its superintendent.²⁴

The Tullahassee School was built near the Creek Agency in the Three Forks area and enjoyed the best location of all missions and schools in Indian Territory. Loughridge needed more assistants for the school; the Board sent a teacher to serve as the principal of Tullahassee. On 1 July 1849 William Schenk Robertson arrived. He was the son of a Presbyterian minister and had been educated at Union College, Schenectady, New York.²⁵ In order to gain knowledge about mission schools, Robertson visited Dwight Boarding School in the Cherokee Nation. There he met Ann Eliza Worcester, a daughter of Samuel Worcester. Their courtship was consummated in marriage on 16 April 1850, and they started their new life as mission teachers to the Creeks.²⁶ They learned the Creek language and ultimately transliterated many tracts, poems, and scriptures into the Creek language. Five children were born to them, of whom the second was Alice Mary who was born 2 January 1854.²⁷

For ten years the education program was successful and enjoyed a steady expansion, but the Civil War hit the Creek Nation with fury and

²⁴William Riley Gilmore, "The Life and Work of The Reverend Robert McGill Loughridge, Missionary to Creek Indians" (Master's thesis, University of Tulsa, 1952), p. 39.

²⁵Ibid., p. 70 and Loughridge, p. 6.

²⁶Joe Powell Spaulding, "The Life of Alice Mary Robertson" (Ph.D. dissertation, University of Oklahoma, 1959), p. 21.

²⁷Ibid., p. 22.

divided the Creeks into two factions. The Creek government seized both the Tullahassee Mission and the Kowetah Mission during July 1861. The Loughridges went to Texas, and the Robertsons fled to Missouri and eventually to Illinois.²⁸ The Kowetah Mission was never to open again.

In November 1866 the Robertsons returned to Tullahassee only to find the mission in ruins. They immediately started to rebuild not only the mission but also the church organization. The Creeks had been equally ravaged by war; they were demoralized, impoverished, sick, and dying. The determination of the Robertsons served as optimistic hope, and in March 1868 the mission school was reopened. By fall they had eighty students enrolled; Tullahassee Mission was growing again.²⁹

Alice left the Mission in 1871 to attend Elmira College in New York. Since mission families lived in virtual poverty, it was necessary for Alice to work her way through school. And when an opportunity to work in Washington arose in 1873, she left school in order to help with the family finances. Alice left that position in 1879 to return to Tullahassee where she taught domestic science and helped with the household problems. A year later she was appointed clerk at the Carlisle, Pennsylvania, Indian School.³⁰

Tragedy again struck when on 18 December 1880 the school building at Tullahassee burned. W. S. Robertson worked hard to rebuild the school, but he received no encouragement from the Creek government or the Mission Board. It was too much for him to do alone, and he died on 26 June 1881

²⁸ Loughridge, p. 12.

²⁹ Spaulding, p. 33.

³⁰ Ibid., pp. 34-38.

after thrity-two years of teaching among the Creeks and of much hardship. His widow and a daughter Ann Augusta attempted to keep the school going by using the outbuildings that had not burned. Alice was embittered by the death of her father; however, she returned to the Creek Nation the following year.

The reluctance of the authorities to rebuild was based on a population shift. The former slaves of the Creeks, or freedmen, were given equal property rights with their former owners. They took most of the land around Tullahassee; therefore, the Indians moved to other areas of the Nation. The Creeks wanted a school but not at Tullahassee; instead it was built near the Arkansas River and was named Wealaka. Rev. Robert M. Loughridge was appointed superintendent. In 1883 the Robertsons left Tullahassee, and it became a Baptist Mission for Negroes.³¹

Alice went to the East to raise money for a new mission. Her talks were highly successful and well received, and she obtained enough money to get the mission named Nuyaka started near Okmulgee, the Creek National Capitol. Her older sister Mrs. Augusta Moore was named superintendent of the school when it was completed in 1884.³²

In August 1884 Alice completed her fund raising and returned to the Creek Nation. The Creek government had established national schools that were conducted by them, and they had established an examination and certification program for teachers in the schools. Alice was certified and was appointed by the Creek School Board to teach at their school in

³¹ Ibid., pp. 34-38.

³² Ibid., pp. 48-51.

in Okmulgee.³³ She retained that position until she was appointed head of the Presbyterian School for Indian Girls in Muskogee in 1885.

By no means were the Presbyterians the only denomination to work among the Creeks, but their missionaries did pave the way for others. And no missionary family was as totally devoted to their work or worked as long under severe privation as did the Robertson family. The Presbyterians with pride spoke of the Church's role in Creek education when the Board reported in 1886:

"Over \$28,000 are expended annually for educational purposes. More than 3,500 of the people can read and write. They are making progress in temperance, in industry, in morals and in religion...this is to be attributed in a very high degree to the Christian missions established among them...."³⁴

But the Creek Nation and Indian Territory in general were changing. The citizens were gathering together into towns; the population was increasing; and more and more white people were moving into the Territory to lease land from the Indians. New schools in new towns and new methods of education were needed.

³³Ibid., p. 52 and Loughridge, p. 14.

³⁴Sherman H. Doyle, Presbyterian Home Missions (New York: Presbyterian Board of Home Missions, 1905), p. 90.

CHAPTER I

PRESBYTERIAN SCHOOL FOR INDIAN GIRLS: 1882-1894

The confluence of the Arkansas, Grand, and Verdigris Rivers, better known in the nineteenth century as Three Forks, was a natural site for trading among the Indians. The rivers provided an inland waterway to New Orleans and to northern cities that were on the tributaries that fed into the Mississippi. With a comparatively small amount of overland travel, the eastern seacoast could be reached without a sea voyage from New Orleans. Also, Three Forks was an important overland stop on the route from St. Louis to Mexico.

The trading post of Joseph Bogy was the earliest known establishment in the Three Forks area and dates to approximately 1806.¹ For twenty years after Bogy established his post, Three Forks served as the hub of a vast and profitable trading enterprise.

A trading license was granted to Colonel A. P. Chouteau on 23 August 1817 to operate on the Grand River north of Three Forks. Each year he expanded his operations down the river until 1823 when he purchased the business of a Captain Brand and a George Barbour in the Three Forks area. It became his home and base of operation, and trading became so lucrative

¹The summary of the history of Three Forks and Muskogee is based on the content of two books: Grant Foreman, Muskogee: The Biography of an Oklahoma Town, 2nd ed., (St. Louis: Blackwell Wielandy Co. for Grant Foreman, n.d.), and Grant Foreman, Lore and Lure of Eastern Oklahoma (Muskogee: Hoffman Printing Co., n.d.).

that he even established a boat building business to facilitate his shipping enterprise on the rivers.

In order to control the Indians, soldiers were moved into Three Forks. Trading posts already occupied the best sites; therefore, a position a few miles above the mouth of Grand River was selected. In 1824 Cantonment or Fort Gibson was established. It brought new commercial opportunity to the area; Indians, trappers, traders, travelers, boatmen, and soldiers created a heavy traffic with a demand for whiskey and other goods.

In 1827 some buildings on the east bank of the Verdigris were purchased from Chouteau for the Creek agency, but in 1833 a flood destroyed those buildings. For two years the agency had no permanent location; in 1835 it was established on the north bank of the Arkansas about four miles north of the present site of Muskogee. The Creeks were never happy with the location, and in 1853 after nearly twenty years of agitation the government completed a move. The new agency was on the south side of the Arkansas about three miles west of present day Muskogee. That move created a new settlement away from the trading post and Fort Gibson with many new businesses and homes growing around it. In 1874 it became the Union Agency to serve the five civilized tribes; i.e., Creek, Seminole, Choctaw, Cherokee, and Chickasaw Nations.

Practically all transportation of commercial goods and all administrative matters for the various Indian tribes and nations in Indian Territory went through Three Forks and the Creek Nation. Therefore, as the population grew, as administrative bureaucracy expanded, and as business developed, the concentration of people into a town unit slowly emerged. But it took a railroad to actually create the town.

The first railroad in Indian Territory was the Missouri, Kansas, and Texas Railroad. It reached the southern Kansas border in 1870, and construction continued southward following the old overland route known as the Texas Road, which was the primary north-south road through the Territory and which served as a cattle trail into Missouri and eastern Kansas. The M.K.&T. erected a bridge over the Arkansas, and on Christmas Day, 1871, the first engine crossed it. Another major transportation and economic influence had arrived in the Three Forks area.

By agreement with the Creeks only one station was permitted in the Nation. It was designated as Muscogee Station, another name for the Creek tribe. Again the population and business shifted and the town grew around the railway station. In January 1872 a post office was established. Muscogee was officially born; not until the turn of the century was the spelling changed to Muskogee.² In a short time it became the largest and most important town in Indian Territory.

In the five Nations of Indian Territory only white people who intermarried with Indians, who were assigned to duty in the Nations, or who were granted special permission by the Indians could reside in the Nations. No white ownership of property was allowed; therefore, white farmers and white town dwellers had to lease their land or lots from the Indians. No churches, businesses, or other endeavors by whites could be established without a license; that regulation hampered the development of educational facilities. White children could not attend Indian schools, so their parents had to devise means for education. The new town of Muskogee needed educational facilities for whites and Indians.

²George H. Shirk, Oklahoma Place Names (Norman, University of Oklahoma, 1965), p. 146.

Tallahassee Mission was not far from the town; therefore, the Presbyterian Board made no early effort at officially establishing a school. However, the Baptists had a school in Tahlequah, and Reverend A. C. Bacone, who was in charge, in October 1881 proposed to build an Indian university near Muskogee under the protection of the Creeks. Chief Samuel Checote persuaded the Council to authorize the school. Construction was completed with the dedicated on 3 June 1885. Indian University, in fact a high school with an attempt at college work, was born; not until 1911 was the name changed to Bacone Junior College.³

The Methodists had been granted permission to build a church in the town in 1878, and during the following year they started a school in the church building. Within two years they wanted a high school, and in 1881 they received permission to establish a school. The next year they organized the Harrell International Institute for collegiate level work. It burned in 1899, and, when it was rebuilt, it was named Spaulding Institute in honor of a Muskogee businessman who had financed much of the new construction.⁴ But the Presbyterians were earlier than the other denominations in establishing a school. Even though the Presbyterian home office showed no interest in a school, the local church members were determined to solve their educational problems and, actually, were the first to attempt to hold classes in Muskogee.

The first church to be constructed in Muskogee was the Presbyterian Church. Reverend John Elliott had been preaching in Fort Gibson and in 1874 went to Muskogee, since it was the growing community. That year he

³Foreman, Muskogee, p. 52.

⁴Ibid., p. 54.

organized a church, and with funds collected in the East he built a small chapel. It burned the following year, but enough members existed to rebuild it. It was organized as the First Presbyterian Church on 18 April 1875.⁵ Reverend Timothy Hill of Kansas City had visited Fort Gibson in the late 1860s and had the opinion that a Presbyterian Church should be organized in the area. Even though he returned to Kansas, he maintained an interest in it. Shortly after the founding of Muskogee, he returned and preached a sermon on 19 April 1874; therefore, he is credited with having delivered the first sermon in Muskogee.⁶

The split within the national Presbyterian organizations was resolved, and re-union was accomplished in 1870. During those years the Board of Foreign Missions had controlled the Indian missions with the goal of evangelization and education, and the Board of Home Missions had controlled the preaching program on the frontier with similar goals. Henry Kendall had become the Corresponding Secretary of the Board of Home Missions in 1863; he continued in that position until his death in 1892. Under his leadership the Board developed the goal of evangelization through any means, i.e., teaching or preaching. The two boards became embroiled in infighting and competition for funds. To help finance his program, Kendall was successful in organizing in 1878 the Women's Executive Committee of Home Missions. Their charge was primarily to fund teachers. The Board of Foreign Missions was not happy with Kendall and the Committee for it meant

⁵Ibid., p. 166; John D. Benedict, Muskogee and Northeastern Oklahoma (Chicago: S. J. Clark Publishing Co., 1922), p. 344; "Minutes of the Session of the Presbyterian Church, Muskogee, Indian Territory," p. 1.

⁶Benedict, p. 344.

less money to finance programs which included the missions in Indian Territory.⁷

It was the Board of Home Missions that was responsible for the church in Muskogee, and the ministers, parishoners, and Board wanted a school. It is probable that the first Presbyterian school was started on 2 October 1876, for it was reported:

"The people of Muscogee are determined to establish a first class school. They have a building beautifully located and well adapted to this purpose. They are in correspondence with educators in the East and hope the right man will soon be heard from. In the meantime the school will open October 2, under the auspices of Reverend Mr. Elliott. This school will be for all the children of the community. Terms of tuition will be moderate, \$2.00 per month. Persons residing here without children, it is hoped, will be willing to pay for the education of those less fortunate in the accumulation of money."⁸

The building was the church, and classes were held in it without official Creek Nation approval. The members wanted authorization for a school, but they could not obtain Home Board support for teacher-funding. Therefore, they turned to one of their elders, W. L. Squire who was the postmaster:

"Mr. W. L. Squire has been engaged to teach the school at Muscogee. This is a good selection as Mr. Squire has had large practical experience in teaching in the States. This will not interfere with his duties as postmaster. Mrs. Squire will attend to the office during his absence."⁹

It was reported on 1 September 1877 that "W. L. Squire had a school in the Presbyterian Church" and that he had "long experience" as a teacher.

⁷ Eighteenth Annual Report of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America (New York: 1888), pp. 144-155; Thomas Stratton Goslin, II, "Henry Kendall and the Evangelization of a Continent" (Ph.D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1948), pp. 133-284.

⁸ Indian Journal, 28 September 1876.

⁹ Indian Journal, 18 August 1877.

The fees were \$2.00, \$1.50, and \$1.00 according to the advancement and condition of the student.¹⁰ Squire was one of the founding elders in the church, and he held many politically appointed positions in the community. It is not known how long he continued his teaching efforts.

Reverend John Elliott served as minister of the church until some-time in 1880, when Reverend Samuel A. Stoddard was assigned by the Board to replace him. Timothy Hill, still a synod leader in Kansas, had maintained his interest in Muskogee. Squire, Stoddard, and he became determined to establish a school to be funded by the Home Board. In the spring of 1882 Hill wrote to the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions:

"A letter was read from Dr. Hill who is desirous to have a girl's boarding school at Muscogee. He thinks one of the Robertsons would be best for one of the teachers as they are so well acquainted with the work...He also thinks the work at Muscogee and Vinita should be entirely in the hands of the Home Board and not divided between Foreign and Home."¹¹

Hill did not want the Home Board to be in charge of the church and preaching with the Foreign Board in charge of the school and teaching; his affiliation and loyalty were with the Home Board.¹² Also, Stoddard as a preacher was loyal to the Home Board.

The Woman's Executive Committee of the Board of Home Missions decided on 26 September 1882 to underwrite and supervise a girls' school in Muskogee:

¹⁰Indian Journal, 1 September 1877.

¹¹"Minutes of the Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions," Vol. II, 16 May 1882, p. 31.

¹²In the Robertson Collection, University of Tulsa, there is a small collection of letters under the designation Hill Series. These letters reflect a strong loyalty from Hill to the Home Board.

"Motion made and seconded that we undertake the school at Muscogee on the plan proposed..."¹³

The Board officially approved the school to open in the fall of 1882, and Henry Kendall reported:

"The school of Muscogee and the new one among the Creeks (Nuyaka), in the Western part of the Territory were the first in importance... Muscogee is the principal town in Indian Territory and called the white man's town. It is to be for Indian girls from all over the Territory - a boarding school, a semi-industrial school where they may be taught to take care of a home...."¹⁴

Classes of the newly designated school were continued in the church building with an appointed teacher, Rose Steed. Miss Steed was the first teacher commissioned by the Board of Home Missions to be employed in Muskogee. She stayed only one year.¹⁵

Mrs. Stoddard had been ill since her husband had accepted the Muskogee church, and they were relieved of their charge during the summer of 1882 with the hope that a different climate would help her health. However, she died of consumption shortly after leaving Muskogee in late 1882.

In 1883 Reverend Thomas A. Sanson and his family and a Miss Fulton were appointed to the church and school. It was anticipated that the school would get special attention from him and that adequate funding would be enjoyed. Instead, disappointment and disillusionment gradually emerged. The local interest in the school seemed to be to keep the white children in Muskogee, more than in educating Indian girls. Squire wrote

¹³"Minutes of the Woman's Executive Committee," 11 July 1882, p. 49.

¹⁴Ibid., 26 September 1882, p. 70.

¹⁵Indian Record, August 1886.

that with the Sansons' arrival the children of two prominent families would remain instead of going to the States for their education.¹⁶

Until an adequate building was completed, only day pupils could be served. The Board had promised to build a new structure; construction was started in the summer of 1883 and was complete in October.¹⁷ It was a wooden frame structure to house the Indian boarding students. The church had been fitted with desks and continued to be used as the school room, and a small box house was added behind the boarding house where it served as the kitchen for the lifetime of the school.¹⁸

W. L. Squire retained his leadership position as the school's financial agent. In order to attract students and donors, he placed a statement in the Indian Journal:

"The first school in Indian Territory admitting white children on payment of tuition, was opened here in Muskogee nine years ago, and it has been continued from year to year under the patronage of the Presbyterian Church, until it has now become the day patronage support of the Industrial School. This school is to be conducted on the cottage plan, one of which is nearly completed; each to be in charge of a matron and to accommodate ten to fifteen Indian girls, who will be trained in all that pertains to home duty. The management and discipline will be that of a well ordered home, and cooking, sewing, order, and cleanliness will be thoroughly taught by precept and example. In order to make the school equal to its opportunity there is need, to a large degree, of the generous support of societies and individuals of means in the States...for the elevation of the women, consequently of the home life of the Indian people. One hundred dollars will support an Indian girl for one year, and thirty to fifty dollars will furnish a room."¹⁹

¹⁶W. L. Squire to Timothy Hill, 23 August 1883, Scrapbook, Presbyterian Church, Muskogee.

¹⁷Ibid.

¹⁸Alice Robertson, "A Brief History," The Kendall Collegian 1 (June 1900): 126.

¹⁹Indian Journal, 6 September 1883.

Squire was the devoted supporter, agent, and critic of the school situation. As construction for the building started, his disillusionment with Sanson and the Home Board grew rapidly, and his only outlet was Timothy Hill. He wrote that Sanson was under the impression that the Board would pay any costs for the building and that none of the promised scholarships had been paid, also:

"I have paid the penalty of trying to build up this school in the past few months...I have at least \$300 tied up in it--more than I am able to give...the entire works have cost beyond what I had expected...I need \$1,000 now. This above say \$800 contributed here in Muscogee...the building is a bargain at its cost...we are united heart and hand in the work...I trust that the Lord will raise up someone to strengthen our courage but speedily redeeming us from the bondage of our pressing necessities."²⁰

In January 1884 he wrote to request furnishings that were needed before girls could be boarded, and he stated his despair, "I see no way out of paying the bills other than myself and trust the Board to repay."²¹ There is no evidence to show that the Board ever repaid Squire.

To compound the problem, Sanson was not popular with some of the elders for it was the opinion that as an Easterner, new to the Territory, he did not understand his work. Squire had become United States Commissioner of the Western District of Arkansas during the struggles with the school, and he expressed mixed emotions about the Sansons' attitude about the school:

"...Mr. Sanson came directly from New York and sanguine in the belief that the work was to be pushed and supported until established upon a running basis. So one who was not here to see the growth of actual needs as they sprang up from day to day can understand all the reasons for the expenditures. There was dining room, roofing porch, kitchen, cellar, wood coal and wash house,

²⁰Squire to Hill, 14 December 1883.

²¹Squire to Hill, 14 December 1883.

closets and cistern, all necessities for the work proposed and without which, occupancy of the house as it now is occupied was out of the question...I had hoped to be relieved from giving special direction to the work on Mr. Sanson's arrival but in this I was disappointed and met by the statement that I was expected to continue to act, and both Mr. and Mrs. Sanson are sincere in expecting me to attend to all business matters. I am expected to employ help, to see that all repairs, additional work and supplies are furnished, to provide pupils and see to all details of the wants, and when the crudeness of this country and the inefficient to be had here becomes a burden too heavy for Mrs. Sanson, with her thorough eastern habits, to carry I am the one to sympathize and give cheer...Every dollar has been expended for but the one purpose, namely, to establish an institution in the name of the Lord...that it is the beneficent fruit of Christian Love growing out from warm hearts whom God hath touched...pupils coming from the other Creek missions to our school...such patronage (admitting white children) should be admitted on payment of tuition...None but reputable whites are taken and the characters of the pupils are such that our best citizens are among our patrons. At least ten of our pupils are from Methodist families who patronize our schools rather than their own because of its good order and moral tone. Indian girls are brought here by parents who say, 'We want them to learn to speak and think in English'...its success in this grandest of all works, the elevation of Indian womanhood, will, under the blessing of God be assured...The school has a reputation for method and thoroughness, and under this a heart felt loyalty from the pupils, the latter due in no small degree to Miss Fulton, who holds and quietly exerts a wonderful power to mould character over the entire school...."²²

Squire was not totally critical of the Sansons, but every statement of compassion was followed by an angry note. He wrote that "I have gone to the end of my financial rope" and "the opportunity is lost if I have to send the girls home and plead bankruptcy."²³ The Board put very little money into the school, and it was the Woman's Executive Committee that paid the teachers' salaries, which were woefully inadequate. It was the white day students who paid tuition during the early years that kept the school from being a disastrous failure.

²²Squire to Hill, 11 February 1884, Robertson Collection, Hill Series, item No. 19. This is a twelve page hand written letter in which no paragraph division was made.

²³Squire to Hill, 12 February 1884, Scrapbook.

The Sansons returned to the East in 1885, and the elders were forced to care for the church for a few years. Reverend A. Grant Evans, who was stationed at Park Hill in Cherokee Nation, traveled to Muskogee for a year or two when an ordained minister was needed. During 1888, Dr. Mason F. Williams, one of the elders with Squire, assumed the responsibility of the pastorate.

According to Squire, the Sansons had been critical of the Board of Home Missions, and what had promised to be a broad day-school program was jeopardized. In an attempt to resolve the problems, it had been suggested that Alice Robertson be hired as the principal or head teacher:

"...he and his have said more in criticism and in outspoken condemnation of the Board than I have heard from all other sources combined....

"It matters not to me who has charge of this mission if only they are true and competent disciples of Christ. Right here at Muskogee is to be wrought out the secret of our most successful work among these Indian tribes. Abolish the day school and make it an Indian Girls Mission--at least for the present.

"I am willing that Alice and her minister should take hold of it, but I hope and pray that he may prove himself the 'man of the house'. We've had our fill of helplessness, in that particular direction."²⁴

The Christian school that had such a promising beginning was almost beyond repair. Financial problems created distrust and misgivings, and personality problems almost killed it. Mrs. Sanson's role in the dispute was strange for her father had been a missionary to the Osage in the 1820s, and she was a cousin of Mrs. A. E. W. Robertson.²⁵ She should have been

²⁴Squire to Hill, 4 June 1885, Robertson Collection, Hill Series, item no. 23.

²⁵C. N. 'Dub' West, Muskogee, Indian Territory: The Queen City of the Southwest (Muskogee: Muskogee Publishing Co., 1972), p. 24.

familiar with the hardships of missionary life on the frontier before she arrived in Indian Territory.

Alice Robertson had been teaching in Okmulgee during the previous year, and since no pastor could be found to replace Reverend Sanson, the Board appointed her to be head of the school. This separated the school from the church, and while agreeable and for a specific purpose, it was the beginning of a slow, progressively permanent division.

Sometime in April 1885 the young Presbytery of the Indian Territory through its Committee on Schools recommended that the Presbytery give \$2,500 to help the school.²⁶ It was a new source of interest beyond the Muskogee Church, even though there is no evidence to substantiate the actual payment. And it is doubtful that it was paid, for the Presbytery was extremely poor.

Under the direction of Alice the school seemed to stabilize and slowly grow as an Indian Girls' School. Much of which, no doubt, was the result of the sincere interest that she had in the girls. A student later described her as one who:

"...tried to be a mother to all of us. She had prayer every night and after prayer she would kiss each of us goodnight before we went up to bed. Not one was left out. She said that the Indians weren't civilized until they learned to kiss and be loving."²⁷

The lack of personnel made it necessary to drop the day school students, and when it opened in the fall of 1885, it was a boarding school for a small group of Indian girls from the Creek Nation only. The goal

²⁶"Minutes by John Edwards, Acting Chairman," Robertson Collection, item no. LS-19.

²⁷Foreman (comp.), "Indian - Pioneer History," XL, p. 120.

of the school was to develop good wives and mothers through the teaching of the Bible, music, and domestic arts or home economics.

The Creek Nation had nationalized its school system and had assumed responsibility for some schools. For those schools that were under the governance of denominations, the Creek Council paid for the Creek students who were enrolled. The payment defrayed only a small portion of the expense, but the Council increased its payments and interest in proportion to the decreasing support and interest of the denominations. Also, there was a Board of Examiners for the Educational Department of the Nation that issued certificates to teachers who had been examined for competency. Alice Robertson was certified when she assumed supervision of the school.²⁸

The problems of the school continued to elicit criticisms which were not identified specifically but were eluded to by Alice:

"At times the obstacles to be overcome, the difficulties to be conquered, the open hostility of enemies, the lukewarm interest of those who should have been earnest friends, seemed 'not joyous but grievous.' Again and again, like the sword of Damocles, plans for giving up the school were suspended above it, but as exercise strengthens muscles, so the very fight for existence was the greatest benefit to the school. It taught reliance upon the Highest power, and many and remarkable were the direct answers to prayer."²⁹

In defiance of many obstacles, under Alice Robertson's tenacious determination, the school became stabilized. In 1886 the closing exercises proved her ability:

"The mission school of Muscogee for Indian Girls closed a very successful year June 9. The exercises at the close of the evening showed very conclusively the high and thorough character of the instruction given the pupils by their teachers. Miss Robertson has shown unusual ability in her management of the school,

²⁸The original certificate issued to Alice Robertson dated 10 July 1885 is in a packet marked "Personal Items" in the Robertson collection.

²⁹Robertson, "A Brief History," p. 126.

Miss McCormick in the school room and Miss Willey in the domestic department have given her such reliable assistance to equally correspond. Nothing in the department of the girls has interfered with the Christian home influence pervading the school during the entire year. On the whole, and on the judgment of the writer, the work at this school can be safely taken as the model for Christian education for Indian girls."³⁰

In the spring of 1887 there were twenty-two students. Alice Robertson was Principal; Agnes A. McCormick was a teacher; Carlotta E. Archer was the music teacher; and Adaline L. Willey was Matron.³¹

As the school progressed the need for money and more facilities grew. Alice had successfully raised money in the East for the other missions; therefore, she started her tours again. In 1887 she persuaded her cousin, Loring Andrews Robertson, who resided in New York City, to build a new building for the school. When it was completed, it was named Minerva Home "in honor of his deceased sister, Miss Minerva Robertson."³² The new home allowed the school to expand to thirty-five resident students.

Under Alice Robertson's guidance, through her devoted interests, and with her friendship among political and social leaders both in the Creek Nation and in the East, the school became a social center:

"On more than one occasion congressional committees visiting the Territory were entertained by the school. Once four chiefs from the Western Tribes were invited to dinner, and arriving just before the appointed hour, brought with them their entire retinue, so that where four were expected, forty came. This was unquestionably not only a home school but a maker of homes, for ten different times did the Home mother place the hand of a bride in that of her husband."³³

³⁰Indian Record, July 1886.

³¹Graduation program for 1887, University of Tulsa Archives.

³²Robertson, "A Brief History," p. 126.

³³Ibid.

On 15 November 1888 the Woman's Executive Committee authorized a salary for Grace Robertson, Alice's sister, to teach at the school which was considered at that time to be a mission school. And their mother Anna Eliza Worcester Robertson joined them as an interpreter.³⁴ Within a year Grace married and left the school.

Alice took a leave in 1889 to work as a stenographer for the Indian Commission during their negotiations with the Cherokees to obtain the Cherokee Outlet.³⁵ She was one of the few persons, if not the only one, in the Territory who could take shorthand. When the delegation returned to Washington, she went with them even though she was in charge of the school.

In March 1890 Alice returned because of her mother's illness and general weakness.³⁶ Later that year she added a kindergarten, and the number of teachers was increased to five for the thirty-five students; the following year the staff expanded to six. Alice was Superintendent; Kate Cox was principal; Mae Duncan was an assistant teacher; Carlotta E. Archer was still the music teacher; Mrs. Phobe Riddell was in charge of the kindergarten; and Josette A. Wilkins had become the Matron³⁷ for Adaline Willey had died in early 1890.

³⁴Woman's Executive Committee to Grace Robertson, 15 November 1888, "Grace Merriman Letters," Oklahoma Historical Society, Item 88-5.

³⁵Spaulding, p. 58.

³⁶Anna Eliza Worcester Robertson (hereafter AEWR) to Grace Merriman, 15 March 1890, Merriman Letters, 90-2.

³⁷"Closing Exercises of the Presbyterian School for Girls," 1891, University of Tulsa Archives.

Day students again had been admitted, and in 1891 there were forty-eight boarding students and sixty-two day students.³⁸ In the spring term of 1894, there were thirty-seven boarding students and seventy-eight day pupils.³⁹ Other changes and problems had occurred; in 1891 an epidemic of fever shut down the school for a few weeks. Also, the classrooms were overcrowded; therefore, Alice returned to her tours to raise money for a building for classroom purposes only, which resulted in a building being constructed in 1894. During 1892 her tours were so lengthy that she requested to be relieved as Superintendent but to continue teaching, and Kate Cox assumed the position. The following year Alice Crosby was appointed Superintendent.⁴⁰

The prospectus for 1891 described the purpose, goals, and fees of the school:

This is a home school students and teachers living together in a family. While it affords thorough literary training, especial attention is also given to instruction in household affairs. Each student is expected to have some daily share of domestic duty. All are required to take lessons in needlework and cookery, and students are expected to learn how to cut and make their own clothing. In the departments of art and music exceptional opportunities are offered. Particular care is given to the health, morals and manners of students. While there is as yet no regular course of study for the graduation of students, the school is carefully graded and ranks with any in the Territory, fitting its students to enter Eastern colleges. This school, being owned and controlled by the Presbyterian Church, thus offers to parents and guardians these opportunities at a very moderate sum. While in some cases scholarships are available for promising young women without means, it is expected that the very moderate expenses of students will be paid by their friends.

³⁸ Twenty-first Annual Report of the Board of Home Missions, (1891), p. 148.

³⁹ Twenty-fourth Annual Report of the Board of Home Missions, (1894), p. 42.

⁴⁰ Robertson, "A Brief History," p. 127; Grace Merriman, Questions of Yesterday and Today and Henry Kendali College (New York: Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church, 1896), pp. 4-5.

EXPENSES

Board and Tuition per month. 4 weeks	\$10.00
Vocal Music per month. 4 weeks	4.00
Instrumental Music per month. 4 weeks	4.00
Painting per month	4.00

Day pupils \$1.50, \$2.00, \$2.40, according to studies taken.

Bills are payable monthly in advance; books, music, and art materials will be furnished at cost.

For further information address

Alice M. Robertson⁴¹
Muskogee, I. T."

Changes within the mission structure of the Presbyterian Church had been made, of which the primary change was that the Board of Foreign Missions transferred its missions in Indian Territory to the Board of Home Missions. The transfer was approved in 1887.⁴² No longer were the Boards competing in Indian Territory. However, the added responsibilities increased the financial burden of the Board of Home Missions, and they were in constant financial trouble. Often the missionaries received no pay; therefore, only those with a tenacity and devotion akin to that of Alice Robertson remained. There were not many, and the Board had to send numerous replacements to the Territory.

One replacement was William Robert King, who upon graduation in June 1892 from Union Theological Seminary was appointed by the Board of Home Missions to serve the church in Tahlequah, Cherokee Nation. Within eighteen months he was elected to be Synodical Missionary of the Synod of Indian Territory. One of his duties was to supervise the missions which

⁴¹Robertson, "A Brief History," p. 127.

⁴²Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, New Series, 10 (1887), p. 209.

were under the direction of the Woman's Executive Committee of the Board of Home Missions. The Board had extended the responsibility of the missions to the Committee, for the women were successful at fund raising. In all, there were five boarding schools where the Church owned the building and tuition and boarding fees were paid, three contract schools where the Indian nation owned the property and contracted for the teaching programs while they appropriated funds for maintenance and operating expenses, and numerous day schools that were usually operated within a church.⁴³

All of the schools were primary and academy level; the Presbyterians had no higher education program such as the Methodists with Harrell Institute and the Baptists with Indian University. King did not like the fact that Presbyterian youth had to travel a long distance in the States or had to attend another denomination's college for higher education. Even though the missions were for Indian youth, the churches and the schools near or in communities had slowly opened their doors to many white children. Therefore, the need for higher education was for Indians and whites.⁴⁴

King started agitating for the Synod of Indian Territory to support an institution of higher education, but the Synod, after consideration, decided that it could not afford such an institution. Acting on his own without permission, King traveled to New York City and presented his idea to the Board of Home Missions:

"To my delight the Board took favorable action. The request was granted and I was asked to suggest a name for the new college. When I responded promptly, Henry Kendall College, there was an

⁴³William Robert King to J. M. Hall, 1 October 1928, University of Tulsa Archives.

⁴⁴Ibid.

outburst of applause and the child was named in honor of the great Secretary of the Home Board whose work had just come to a close."⁴⁵

It was also recommended by King that the boarding school for girls in Muskogee; that Mekasukey, a school for Seminole girls in Wewoka; and that Spencer Academy, a school for Choctaw boys and girls be closed. The recommendation was in order to release funds for the new college, and King recommended that the property in Muskogee be used for the new school.⁴⁶ Alice Robertson who had been devoting her efforts toward building the girls' school and who was personally responsible for the construction of the two main buildings saw the direction of her school changed radically when King's plan was approved.

⁴⁵ Ibid.; "Minutes of the Woman's Executive Committee," 27 February 1894; Board of Home Missions Report (1894), p. 42. Henry Kendall was born in Volney, New York on 24 August 1815. At the age of eighteen he enrolled in the academy at Mexico, New York and graduated four years later. In 1837 Kendall enrolled in Hamilton College in Clinton, New York and graduated in 1840. That fall he enrolled in the Presbyterian Seminary in Auburn, New York and earned his theology degree in May 1844. He served as pastor in Verona for four years and in East Bloomfield, New York until January 1858 at which time he accepted the pastorate of the Third Presbyterian Church of Pittsburgh. He became enthusiastically interested in home missions, and he became acquainted with the William Thaw family. It was through his friendship that Alice Robertson later became acquainted with Mrs. Thaw, and although any contributions from Mrs. Thaw went through Kendall's office, the rumor persisted for many years that the Thaw family was a financial supporter of Henry Kendall College. Unfortunately, they were not.

In 1861 the creation of the Board of Home Missions made it necessary to select a General Secretary; the choice was Henry Kendall. He was the first General Secretary of the Board, and he made the Board the success that it was through his devotion to the "evangelization" of the continent. Under his direction the Board of Home Missions became a powerful unit within the Presbyterian Church. Kendall died on 9 September 1892, and Henry Kendall College was the only monument to the home missionary zealot. Biographical information about Kendall is available in Thomas Stratton Goslin, II, "Henry Kendall and the Evangelization of a Continent" (Ph.D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1948).

⁴⁶ King to Hall.

There was no board of trustees or directors in charge of the schools; therefore, William R. King, as Superintendent of the Synod schools, was authorized to select the faculty and to found the new college.⁴⁷ The Presbyterian School for Indian Girls was officially closed at the end of the spring term of 1894. The Primary Department had its closing exercises on 4 June 1894, and the Secondary Department held its commencement exercises on 5 June 1894. Henry Kendall College was formed during the summer months.

⁴⁷Ibid.

CHAPTER II

HENRY KENDALL COLLEGE: 1894-1907

The summer of 1894 was a busy productive season for William Robert King. Having been appointed Synodical Missionary in 1893, his duties were those of a superintendent over all of the Board of Home Mission churches and schools in the Territory as well as in Oklahoma Territory. Not only did he serve as an overseer for the Board, but, also, his duties required that he serve as the representative for all Board matters in the Territories. It was, in fact, his successful role for the Board that influenced the Woman's Executive Committee as well as the Home Board to create Henry Kendall College. His enthusiasm and reliability caused the Board to assign to him the additional duties of organizing the curriculum and of appointing a president.¹ W. R. King was the founder of Henry Kendall College, and during that summer he gave life to his idea.

The missionaries and the citizens of the Territories had few possessions, therefore mobility was no problem. Once the decisions were made and personnel were selected, the only major delay was transportation to the nearest rail connection to Muskogee. However, his selection for the presidency did involve some temporary delay. The Board had agreed to close three schools, one of which was Spencer Academy in the Choctaw Nation. King's

¹King to Hall, 1 October 1928, University of Tulsa Archives.

choice for president was Professor William A. Caldwell, the principal of Spencer Academy.² Therefore, Caldwell had to close the Academy before traveling to his new post.

The exact date of Caldwell's arrival in Muskogee is not known, but he did strive for adequate time to help establish the school. Also, he needed time to seek housing for the students who made the move with him. They were Gabe Parker, Ben McCurtain, and Willie Harrison. A year later Norman Leard and Milo Hendrix joined their friends from Spencer. And he brought the cook from Spencer Academy, Mr. John B. George, who remained at Henry Kendall College for many years.³

King appointed Miss Ida Lyon as a teacher, since she was the principal of the school in Wewoka that was closed. Also, Alice Crosby and Alice Robertson, along with some of the other Muskogee teachers, were retained.

A prospectus was printed in which the purposes, faculty, and course work were outlined. The first catalog did not appear until the end of the academic year. Under "General Remarks" the prospectus set forth the purposes and goals of the fledgling institution:

"HENRY KENDALL COLLEGE comes before the people of the Synod of Indian Territory as the result of a growing demand for an institution of higher education near at hand...Accordingly it has been decided to elevate the Presbyterian Academy at Muskogee into a College.

"This will not, in any way, affect the work of the departments now in existence. Instead, the college work will cover a seven years' course,

²It has been stated at various times that Alice Robertson was appointed "Acting President" until Caldwell arrived. There is no evidence in her papers or in any other source material to substantiate the claim, and it is highly improbable since Alice Crosby was the Superintendent of the school when the transition was made.

³King to Hall.

consisting of two departments: Preparatory and Collegiate. The Musical and Intermediate Departments will still be maintained.

"The Preparatory Department, covering three years - Junior, Middle and Senior, in both a Scientific and Classical Course.

"The College Department will cover four years of work in both a Classical and Scientific Course.

"It is the aim of the College to give thorough instruction in a carefully selected course of study. It is the earnest desire of the founders to make it the equal of any college in the West. A glance at an outline of the Course of Study will show a broad line of work. Thorough Scholarship will be the motto.

"Each department will be in charge of experienced instructors, and every effort will be made to give a broad and liberal education to every young man and woman of Indian Territory and Oklahoma who may come.

"It is the aim to give the opportunity for advanced learning at a nominal cost. A year in the College Department, including tuition, board, room, fuel, light and books, for \$125.00. The same in the Preparatory Department for \$100.00.

"Fifteen recitations per week will be required as the minimum, in addition to which Bible Study and Rhetoricals will be assigned at least twice per week."⁴

The College was to provide a liberal education through the study of the Bible, of the classics, and of science, and the cost was to be moderate. Private music lessons were available for a small fee above the regular charges. The preparatory studies were middle and high school level work, and the school was divided into the fall term of fourteen weeks, the winter term of twelve weeks, and the spring term of eleven weeks for a total of thirty-seven weeks of school. The opening date was 12 September 1894.⁵

⁴"Henry Kendall College" was a prospectus of eight pages, 1894, University of Tulsa Archives; it is the first known item to be printed with the imprint of Henry Kendall College.

⁵Ibid.

The first collegiate faculty members of Henry Kendall College were:

William A. Caldwell, President
Professor of Mental Science and Biology;

Miss Alice Crosby,
Professor of Mathematics;

Miss Alice M. Robertson,
Professor of History and Literature;

Miss Mabel S. Hastings,
Professor of Latin and Greek;

Miss Grace C. Keam,
Teacher of Vocal Music and Piano;

Miss Frances R. Gilson,
Principal Preparatory Department;

Miss Ida V. Lyons,
Teacher in Preparatory School;

Miss Phoebe Riddell
Preparatory School and Assistant Matron;

Mrs. W. A. Caldwell
Matron of Boarding Halls;

Mrs. A. E. W. Robertson,
Interpreter.⁶

King had agreed with the Board to continue the program for primary students on a day school basis which included kindergarten students, and special music training was continued in piano, organ, violin, and voice. The college actually encompassed four levels or types of education, i.e., collegiate, preparatory or secondary and middle grades, primary and kindergarten, and special music students.

President Caldwell opened his new school on 12 September 1894 with 244 students, of which forty-five were day-school kindergarten students, one hundred and five were day-school primary and intermediate students,

⁶ Ibid.

forty-nine were music students, seventy-nine were preparatory students, and two were collegiate freshmen. There were thirty-six students who were classed in two different levels, thus the total enrollment was 244.⁷ The first college students enrolled at Kendall were Lucile Walrond from Muskogee and Ben McCurtain from Burgvien, Indian Territory. Both were freshmen and were enrolled as Classical Course students.

The prospectus that had been printed during the summer of 1894 was for collegiate promotion only. Therefore, when a complete catalog for the entire school program was printed at the end of the school year, numerous changes and additions were listed. James G. McMurtry was Professor of Greek Language and Literature; Miss Lucy L. Smith was Teacher of Violin, Piano and Harmony; Mrs. McMurtry was Assistant Matron; Rev. M. F. Williams was Special Lecturer in Physiology and Hygiene; and Rev. W. R. King was Special Lecturer in History and Bible Study. Mrs. Robertson's position was reclassified to Creek Indian Language Translator, probably the only position of its type in an academic institution in the nation. Miss Gilson became the Intermediate Teacher; Miss Lyons was the Primary Teacher; and Miss Riddell was re-assigned to Kindergarten Teacher. Alice Robertson's name was deleted from the list of teachers;⁸ in fact, Caldwell had requested her resignation.

Alice had experienced trouble with her teachers as early as 1890 when she was Superintendent of the Girls' School. Much of it centered around frequent absences while fund raising and while working for the Indian Commission. No specific grievances were filed against her, but strong complaints undoubtedly were aired to King. He had tremendous respect for her

⁷First Annual Catalogue of Henry Kendall College (1895), p. 33.

⁸Ibid., p. 5.

devotion to the Creek Indians and to the school; therefore, he stood by her as long as he could. Alice was a strong personality who had a very personal interest in what had happened to "her" school, and she had slowly been eased out. No doubt her strong will conflicted with many. Caldwell was the person who had to resolve the conflicts. The approximate date of her removal was the summer of 1895.⁹

Trouble with Alice was not the only problem to confront Caldwell, for King had acted on his own when he approached the Board for a college. The Synod of Indian Territory was not excited about Henry Kendall College. Also, Indian Territory was becoming a "white" territory; the whites outnumbered the Indians, even though ownership of the lands and political control on a legal basis were still in the hands of the Indian governments. Oklahoma Territory grown to encompass most of present day western Oklahoma and the area known as the Osage Nation, while only six years earlier, Oklahoma Territory had been a small non-Indian area that had been known as the "Unassigned Lands" in the center of Indian Territory. Many of the white citizens in both Territories resented the Indians. Henry Kendall College was for Indian youth; therefore, many citizens and ministers were not interested in it. Instead, they supported the University of Oklahoma that had been established in Norman in 1892.¹⁰ The spirit of mission schools was dying.

⁹AEWR to Grace Merriman, 18 November 1895, Merriman Letters, 95-13. In this letter Alice's mother defended her for having been "asked to resign." No other evidence is available to shed specific light on the problem; instead assumptions must be made from the tone of other materials.

¹⁰Roy Gittinger, The University of Oklahoma 1892-1942 (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942), p. 3.

The Synod of Indian Territory, which included both territories, passed a resolution at their annual meeting on 27 October 1894 in Guthrie, Oklahoma Territory, that stated:

"Whereas we realize the urgent need of a Higher Christian Education within the bounds of this Synod;

"Therefore resolved,

1. That we as a Synod rejoice in the establishment of Henry Kendall College, and heartily endorse its work and pledge it our earnest sympathy and cooperation."¹¹

The rest of the lengthy resolution was devoted to the Synod's desire to form a corporation to "receive funds and bequests for educational and other purposes"; the corporation was to have nine trustees who would be empowered to:

"...secure land and funds for the erection, equipment and support of a Home or Hall in the vicinity of the University of Oklahoma at Norman, O.T., which Home or Hall shall be devoted to the religious education and culture of Presbyterian students in attendance at the University,"¹²

The ministers were not overly enthusiastic about their synodical college, instead they were concerned about a Presbyterian hall at Norman. Rev. E. E. Mathes from the Elm Spring Presbyterian Mission, Tahlequah, Indian Territory, included a "personal note" when he reported the resolution to the College Board of Aid, in which he wrote:

"...the Board of Aid should, at some future time, assume the support and control of the College (and this is the earnest desire and hope of many), this would in no way interfere with its establishing the Hall in connection with the University. And if this latter were done, it would afford thorough Presbyterian and religious training to scores of young men and women that the College cannot possibly reach."¹³

¹¹E. E. Mathes to E. C. Roy, 27 November 1894, Presbyterian Historical Society, College Board Correspondence, RG 32-15-6. A hand written copy by Mathes of the resolution is an attachment to the letter.

¹²Ibid.

¹³Ibid.

Mathes did not specifically state that Henry Kendall College was limited in its future with its image as an Indian mission college, but the implications were there. No doubt that attitude was resented by Alice Robertson and contributed to her problem. That attitude continued for many years, because little more than cordial recognition and support of Kendall College was ever given by the Synod.

There was a general national depression during the formative years of the College which, when combined with decreasing interest in mission work among American Indians, created financial problems for the Board of Home Missions. Fund raising probably would not have been improved even had Henry Kendall been living. The College operated on limited funds, and the Synod churches helped very little.¹⁴ Tuition paid for the expenses, exclusive of most of the salaries, and the large day-school enrollment accounted for most of the tuition. The Woman's Executive Committee paid the salaries, and when necessary, they paid the balance of the expenses.

President Caldwell had in addition to his problems of inadequate funds, personnel, and Synod acceptance problem of having no board of trustees or other form of governance to whom he could turn for support and encouragement, for the Board of Home Missions was in New York and had extended total supervisory control to King:

"As the representative of the Board and Superintendent of the Mission schools in the Territory, I was the de facto local Board of Directors, working with President Caldwell in the general matters of the Institution."¹⁵

¹⁴The minutes of the Synod each year from 1894 to 1906 reported that the churches were not contributing much money to Henry Kendall College.

¹⁵King to Hall, p. 3.

Even with an almost impossible situation, President Caldwell nourished the college through its formative years. It is probable that members of the First Presbyterian Church such as A. W. Robb, Clarence Turner, Fred Turner, and the pastor, Dr. M. F. Williams, provided encouragement and some financial support. In fact, since the existing plant in 1894 was inadequate and since the Board had stated that no funds would be available for buildings, Caldwell had to solicit funds for improvements from Muskogean. The Board, apparently, later did agree to supplement the subscriptions of the citizens. At least, Caldwell put together enough money to build a two story dormitory for boys and to add a floor to the original building next to the church.¹⁶ The boys' dorm was across the street and nearly a block south from Minerva Hall where the girls lived. The last building that Alice had constructed was across the street from Minerva Hall and was used as the classroom-chapel-library building. All of the buildings were low cost frame structures on property located north of Okmulgee Avenue between Second and Third Streets in present day Muskogee.¹⁷

One citizen who contributed much to the success of the early years of the school was Reverend or Doctor Mason F. Williams who was both pastor of the Presbyterian Church and a medical doctor. It was he, along with Squire, who worked hard to keep the church as well as the School for Indian Girls moving forward. Caldwell wrote that:

"He was an ardent supporter of the College but in addition was Ex Officio a member of the faculty. As a physician he was

¹⁶"Caldwell Manuscript," University of Tulsa Archives. This is a short statement about his role at the school.

¹⁷Foreman, Muskogee, p. 111. The dates of completion and sources of funds for the last two buildings are not known; it is assumed that most of the money came from church members in Muskogee.

the College doctor; a pastor of the Presbyterian Church; he was the College minister. All of the boarding and non-resident students attended his church; in a body he knew them all by name.

"His smile and his jolly behavior, his cheerful presence healed as many as did the medicine he prescribed. I have known better preachers, but none better as a man and as a pastor."¹⁸

With numerous problems but with equal encouragement and determination, the College struggled through its first year. Final examinations were held on 10 and 11 June 1895 with the closing exercises at 8:00 p.m. on 12 June. Caldwell had successfully directed the school into its second year.¹⁹

The new academic year began on 11 September 1895 with six college students. Lucile Walrond, Ben McCurtain, and Norman Leard from Milton in the Choctaw Nation were sophomores and Eugene Gilmore, Will Harrison, and Gabe Parker were freshmen. The first Scientific Course majors were in the new enrollees with Leard leading the list. In all departments there were 264 enrolled, a gain of twenty over the first year.²⁰

The curriculum was developed and expanded into a formal college program leading to a Bachelor of Arts Degree.²¹ The Classical Course included mathematics, eleven terms of Greek and thirteen terms of Latin, and a thorough knowledge of English; science was secondary. The full college experience included the three years of high school preparatory work; the students had seven years in which they could complete their course work.

¹⁸"Caldwell Manuscript."

¹⁹First Annual Catalogue, p. 2.

²⁰Second Annual Catalogue, pp. 6 and 35.

²¹W. A. Caldwell to Seniors of Henry Kendall College of Liberal Arts, undated but probably written in 1939, University of Tulsa Archives; Caldwell wrote that "we mapped out a Liberal Arts Course based upon the requirements of Wabash College, Oberlin, Drury and Manhattan (Kansas)."

The Scientific Course allowed German and science studies as a substitute for Greek studies; the science studies emphasized botany and zoology. Those who wanted certificates of proficiency instead of a degree could choose what they wanted to study and could enroll as a student in the English Course. All students were required to take Bible courses with recitation twice per week. All students were required to complete five hours per week of classroom drill in mathematics as freshmen and four hours per week as sophomores.²²

The literary society was organized for outside activity to aid with parliamentary procedures and to provide practical experience. Athletics were encouraged in the form of tennis for girls and in an organized baseball team for the boys. In addition, attendance at the Presbyterian Church was required unless, with presidential approval, a student elected to "occasionally" attend services at another denomination.²³ Discipline was:

"...mild but firm...Any student that conducts himself in a disorderly manner, either on college grounds or in the community, will be dropped unless a satisfactory guarantee is given for future deportment...."

"All non-residents are under the direct control of the faculty unless relatives live in the city...."

"Frequent absence from recitation without leave deprives the student of his class standing."²⁴

In keeping with its standard money problem, a list of "Needs" was published that included money for scholarships, money for library books, and money for professorships. They needed cash, but they preferred endowments. A firm plea followed the needs:

²² First Annual Catalogue, p. 17.

²³ Ibid., p. 19.

²⁴ Ibid., p. 20.

"Will the friends of Christian education rally to the support of Henry Kendall College?"

The day-school and the music department brought in the greatest amount of money with the least outlay of funds. Music lessons cost \$4.00 per month for two half-hour lessons per week. Tuition was \$1.50 per month for day-school grades and was \$2.00 per month for kindergarten. Room and board expenses were not necessary for the day students; however, approximately twenty were boarding students and paid the fee of \$10.00 per month. Of the nine full time teachers, only three taught on the day-school level; there were fifty-one fourth grade students, fifty-four primary students, and forty-five kindergarten students. Two teachers taught forty-nine music students.²⁵

The first football game to be played by a Kendall College team was during the fall term of 1895. Norman Leard had enrolled at Drury College for his freshman year in 1894, and while there, he learned some of the rules of the game. When he transferred to Kendall College in 1895, he helped organize a team. The only game that they played was against Indian University, their neighbor. The Kendall team won the game, but more important, a football tradition was established.²⁶

The second year of operation continued to have the underlying difficulties of the first year; no doubt, the greatest one rested in two people having been charged with its leadership--Caldwell as president and King as superintendent. No matter what the difficulties were, they culminated in

²⁵ Ibid., pp. 24-33.

²⁶ Robert Rutland, The Golden Hurricane: Fifty Years of Football at the University of Tulsa 1895-1945 (Tulsa: Tulsa Quarterback Club, 1952), pp. 1-20. No newspaper account was recorded; however, a photo with the date on it and men with whom Rutland visited are the sources of verification.

the transferral of Caldwell. Two personal views about the change were expressed. Caldwell stated that:

"After two years at Henry Kendall College, on account of a very lax discipline a deplorable condition existed at the Cherokee Male Seminary at Tahlequah. I was urged to take over the work, bringing about a reform; while on the part of the patrons of Henry Kendall College, there was a vigorous protest against this move. I accepted the call...."²⁷

King wrote:

"At the end of the second year, the Board became dissatisfied with Mr. Caldwell and literally forced me to take the presidency, saying, 'This is your child, nurse it.'"²⁸

Whatever the problems were, the respect for William A. Caldwell was evident among the students and citizens. Also, King expressed respect for him, and Caldwell must be credited with a sound presidency through two difficult years as the "First President." He formed a respectable curriculum with aid of the teachers and King, and he was responsible, through their respect for him, for four of the six collegiate level students attending Kendall College. The second year ended with Commencement on 11 June 1896, and William A. Caldwell left for his new assignment.²⁹

²⁷"Caldwell Manuscript".

²⁸William R. King to Elton B. Hunt, 26 May 1939, University of Tulsa Archives.

²⁹William Addison Caldwell, first president of Henry Kendall College, was born in Boone County, Indiana, on 15 May 1861; he grew up near Mattoon, Illinois. After finishing the district school near his home, he completed his secondary training at Academy of Neoga, Illinois. He spent one term at Illinois Wesleyan University after which he became a school teacher. He entered Wabash College in 1884 and graduated with a B.S. in 1888. He earned or was awarded an M.A. Degree in 1893. He left Kendall in 1896 to become President of the Cherokee Male Seminary; in 1898 he took charge of Worcester Academy in Vinita, Indian Territory. In 1901 he became principal of the Newport, Kentucky, High School. After three years he moved to McMinnville, Tennessee, to sell real estate and to operate a sawmill. He lived in Tennessee until 1929 when he returned to Newport. In his late years, he lived in Dayton, New Jersey and Cranbury, Ohio. In 1944 at the 50th Anniversary Celebration of the University of Tulsa, he was awarded an honorary doctor of laws degree. Caldwell died on 16 April 1950 in Cranbury, Ohio. "Caldwell Manuscript," Tulsa Daily World, 27 April 1950; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

William Robert King at the age of twenty-eight became president of Henry Kendall College on 26 June 1896.³⁰ King gave up his position as Synodical Missionary in order to become the president, and his replacement, the new Missionary-superintendent, did not have the personal interest in the school that King had. Therefore, the scrutiny of King as president was less than Caldwell had faced.

King had vacated a power base in the Synod, but he maintained an influence. He was acquainted with all of the ministers and most of the members, and under his influence the school slowly started to emerge as the synodical college. But even his influence could not attract many donations from churches other than the Muskogee church. Times were still difficult, and Indian Territory was still disorganized both politically and economically. Kendall College was more of a community school than a Territorial synodical college, and King maintained support from the community.

When King had accepted the position, he was fully aware of the problems in the Territory. Muskogee had grown to be the second largest community in the Territory with only Ardmore being larger. It was under 4,000 population with four schools attempting collegiate level studies--Kendall, Indian University, Harrell Institute, and Nazareth. Also, a college for Negroes had been established, Edwards Baptist College.³¹ Financial support was obtained through aggressive competition.

There was no political unit for city structure, no bonding or taxing for schools, and virtually no law enforcement. Yet out of the chaos,

³⁰ King to Hall.

³¹ D. C. Gideon, Indian Territory (Chicago: Lewis Publishing Company, 1901), p. 30.

unity of purpose emerged from the more responsible citizens. Synodical Missionary King had reacted to the social problems with terse statements:

"The country is filled up with unfortunates. The majority of them have left behind all restraining influences; family ties have been broken; the home has been disorganized.

"The proportion of Christians to the population in the whole United States is 1 to 4; in our two territories it is 1 to 23...Wickedness and ungodliness are at high tide in this land.

"The only hope for the country is in a HIGHER CHRISTIAN EDUCATION;...this is especially the need of the Indian Territory.

"We are beset on the one hand by the ignorant and superstitious Indian; we are endangered on the other by the unprincipled white man...We have the highest and best, and we have the lowest and meanest...you should welcome every effort toward higher education."³²

King approached his new position with evangelical zeal; he had a vision and purpose for Kendall College. But he was unable to convey his enthusiasm to all of the ministers. In 1896 the Synodical Committee on Aid for Colleges and Academies again extended a stand against Kendall College through their silence and their annual report, which was adopted by the Synod:

"...we would re-affirm our approval of the plan...of utilizing our Public Territorial Institutions for the purpose of Educating our Presbyterian youth."³³

The public institutions were the schools that had been established in Oklahoma Territory, and the Committee's interest was basically the University of Oklahoma. President King did not let their stand deter his direction.

³² Minutes of the Ninth Annual Meeting of the Synod of Indian Territory (1895), pp. 8-11. Hereafter the minutes will be referred to as MSIT.

³³ MSIT (1896), p. 24.

The fall term opened under the new administration on 9 September 1896. Professor McMurtry had assumed the dual role of teaching both Latin and Greek languages, and Leonard Worcester Williams had been hired to teach physical sciences and biology, with physical sciences a new course of study. Miss Laura Parish was the new Primary Department teacher, having replaced Ida Lyons. Mabel Hastings had left the faculty, and Miss Ethel Mathes became the first faculty member to teach "Higher English." King continued to teach history and added philosophy to the curriculum.³⁴ The direction of faculty development was toward the collegiate level with more diverse areas of specialization than had originally been available.

The collegiate student body was larger with the addition of eleven freshmen. There were no additions or losses from the junior and sophomore students. The freshmen were from the Muskogee area, McAlester, Ardmore, and Arkadelphia, Arkansas; a broader geographical representation was developing. The total enrollment was down to 236 with the loss appearing in the primary grades.

King was academically oriented enough to develop faculty meetings and to keep minutes. The first meeting was 7 September 1896, which was opened with a prayer by King. A general discussion followed. The primary problem that seemed to reappear often through the year was discipline. Students were asked to apologize for a variety of offenses, and the male students had occasional fights. To add to the problems of discipline and supervision, the faculty on 5 March 1897 passed the requirement that

³⁴Second Annual Catalogue, p. 5.

students "pledge not to use tobacco." In all, the faculty meetings reflected much praying and much reprimanding of students.³⁵

The third year catalog again reflected the purpose of the institution, i.e., a low cost education that was a higher Christian education which would "develop noble men and women." They added the belief that "the principle upon which we proceed is that education must be moral and spiritual first, intellectual secondly."³⁶ The almost constant need to reprimand the students indicated that they were diligent in effort but not always successful in establishing a common attitude of what constituted morality.

Football and baseball continued to grow as intercollegiate sports with Indian University being the primary rival. However, with former President Caldwell at Tahlequah games were scheduled with the Cherokee Male Seminary. In football they defeated Bacone, but they lost to the Male Seminary.³⁷ The record of baseball games was not recorded, but other baseball teams within Muskogee were available for competition.

The academic rules became more fixed under King's direction. Added to the original regulations were:

"Loyalty to the College and the faculty.

"Non-connection with any secret society or clandestine movement that might be originated by students.

"Abstinence from tobacco and all intoxicants."³⁸

³⁵"Henry Kendall College Faculty Minutes", 7 September 1896 to 13 September 1898, University of Tulsa Archives.

³⁶Second Annual Catalogue, p. 3.

³⁷Rutland, Golden Hurricane, p. 2.

³⁸Third Annual Catalogue, p. 8.

Also, the president conducted a thirty minute chapel service each morning with required attendance. Participation in a literary society was required with at least one literary exercise presented before the faculty; any student who did not join the literary society had to make a presentation before the faculty each month. The female literary society was the Clionean, and the male literary society was the Calliopean. To assist in all activities the library was developed along with a reading room in which books, magazines, and religious papers were available.³⁹

By the end of the academic year, King had committed himself to a new project. The facilities were inadequate, and he approached the Board of Home Missions with new plans for an enlarged plant. They gave him permission to do what he thought was best as long as he did not ask them for any money. King's plan was to secure new land, to sell the original property, and to get local support for additional money. His second year as president was devoted to the development of his plan.

One public relations tool that helped King in the community was a male quartette that was organized, probably, in 1896. It had gained enough recognition and following in the area by the fall of 1897 to warrant an article and photograph in the "Thanksgiving Issue" of the Muskogee Times. No other school was so represented. Members were Gabe Parker, Sam Mathews, Milo Hendrix, and Ben McCurtain.⁴⁰

In the spring of 1897 he approached the Board about rehiring Alice Robertson. She wanted to return and in April 1897 wrote to her sister:

"I am writing to see if the Home Mission people will be honorable enough to offer me my old place back again...the soreness over

³⁹ Ibid., pp. 8-9.

⁴⁰ Muskogee Times, 25 November 1897.

their treatment of me will stay always with me."⁴¹

Her reinstatement was slow in being authorized. Her mother, who was still a part of the school faculty, wrote that Alice expected to teach again because President King wanted her.⁴² She returned to teach history at the beginning of the fall term; later in the year she wrote to her sister expressing great happiness in her teaching.⁴³ Other new teachers were Frederick J. Taylor for Ancient Languages, replacing James McMurtry. Miss Elizabeth Walker replaced Fanny Gilson in the Intermediate Department, and Ethel Mathes was given the additional duty of the librarian.⁴⁴

The collegiate student body was larger with the first senior class of three students, with five juniors and seven sophomores, and with thirteen freshmen for a total of twenty-eight.⁴⁵ Interest in athletics had grown, and a tract of land was leased on which an athletic field was developed. Football, baseball, track events, and tennis were the sports, and Kendall claimed a championship in football for "three years" and in baseball for "two years."⁴⁶

The academic year provided no major changes or developments other than President King's determination to build the new facility. A major complication other than lack of financial support from the Board of Home

⁴¹Alice Robertson to Grace Merriman, 8 April 1897, Merriman Letters, 97-3.

⁴²AEWR to Grace Merriman, 29 June 1897, Merriman Letters, 97-8.

⁴³Alice Robertson to Grace Merriman, 18 January 1898, Merriman Letters, 98-1.

⁴⁴Third Annual Catalogue, p. 5.

⁴⁵Fourth Annual Catalogue, p. 51.

⁴⁶Ibid., p. 13.

Missions stood in his way. The Church held no title deed to the property on which the buildings stood, for the Creeks had never given their sanction to the school. And white people still were forbidden by law to own land in Indian Territory; they possessed, worked, and leased land but could not own it even though by then they outnumbered the Indians. The only way that King could sell the school buildings without problems was supposedly to sell it to a full blood Creek citizen.⁴⁷ However, due to the changes that were occurring within the legal structure, King apparently sold the property to Dr. F. B. Fite, a white man.⁴⁸

The white people in the Territory had been agitating for the right to own property, to incorporate towns, and to tax and sell bonds for education and other community improvements. In 1893 Congress authorized the appointment of a commission to investigate the problems in Indian Territory. Senator H. L. Dawes was appointed to be the leader of the commission. The Dawes Commission substantiated the complaints of the whites, and in 1896 the Commission was authorized to enroll the citizens of the Five Nations. Also, the Commission negotiated a treaty with the Creeks that allowed property owners the right to purchase the land on which the property existed, and Henry Kendall College was to get a "fee simple title" to its land.⁴⁹

In 1897 General Pleasant Porter, a prominent Creek who served as chief during the latter years of the negotiations, and Clarence W. Turner,

⁴⁷R. W. Hill to Mr. Eaton, 24 March 1890, University of Tulsa Archives.

⁴⁸King to Hall. No verification of the purchaser could be found other than King's statement in his letter to Hall. Dr. Fite constructed a building on the site for the Dawes Commission in 1899; Foreman, Muskogee, p. 103.

⁴⁹W. R. King to George F. McAfee, 28 September 1897, University of Tulsa Archives.

a civic leader and business man with many commercial interest in Muskogee, had committed themselves to give additional acreage to the school for its new plant.⁵⁰ The property was one miles west of the town.

Another bill was before Congress, which would transfer property and political rights in towns from tribal government to the United States. On 28 June 1898 it was enacted into law, and it provided for towns to incorporate and to sell lots.⁵¹ Other provisions were included, but the right to incorporate affected Henry Kendall College more than the other provisions, for towns were given the right to tax personal property, not real estate, for public education.

The final agreement between the United States Commissioners and the Creek Nation was not concluded until 1 February 1899, but the basic provisions were determined as early as 1897. The agreement made the "fee simple title" legal, and it gave ten acres of free patented land to each of the four Muskogee schools. The title was given to the churches to which the schools belonged.⁵²

President King, Pleasant Porter, and C. W. Turner anticipated the final agreement and made the decision to move Henry Kendall College; actually, their gift involved seventeen acres beyond the ten given by the Creek Nation. The deed from Porter and Turner was not recorded until 1900,

⁵⁰ King to Hall.

⁵¹ Foreman, History of Oklahoma, pp. 297-299.

⁵² "Agreement between the United States Commissioners to negotiate with The Five Civilized Tribes and The Commissioners on the part of The Creek (or Muskogee) Nation, Concluded at Muskogee, Indian Territory, February 1, 1899," copy of excerpts in University of Tulsa Archives.

and the Creek patent was not recorded until 1904 at which time they were paid \$1,690.50 by the Board.⁵³

The graduation ceremonies for the seniors of Henry Kendall took place 1 June 1898 at 10:00 a.m. in the Opera House of Muskogee. The valedictorian was Lucile Walrond, and the other students were Benjamin Franklin McCurtain and Joseph Norman Leard.⁵⁴ Not only were they the first Kendall College graduates, but also they were the first college students to graduate with a bachelor's degree in what is now the State of Oklahoma; the University of Oklahoma graduated its first class on 9 June.⁵⁵ The first graduates chose the red rose as their flower and "Plus Ultra" as their motto.

At the graduation services President King made the announcement that the summer months would be used to construct the new buildings and that school would open in September in the new facilities.

"The following day I took our class in surveying out to the new site, which was then a part of a large cattle ranch, and laid off the twenty acres and began the erection of buildings and the grading of the campus. Three brick buildings were erected--a central administration and a class room building, two dormitories, a frame central dining hall and kitchen, a president's home and laundry and barn. The campus was enclosed with plank fence, drive ways and walk ways were made,

⁵³ Elton B. Hunt to Albert Lukken, 20 January 1945, University of Tulsa Archives; Mr. Hunt, attorney for the University of Tulsa, searched the records in 1945 in Muskogee for this information. The property was bounded by Boston Avenue, 11th Street, Elgin Avenue, and 14th Street as surveyed by H. V. Hinkley, City Engineer for the Town Site Commission.

⁵⁴ "Graduation Invitation", University of Tulsa Archives.

⁵⁵ Gittinger, p. 28; the University had conferred Pharmaceutical Chemist degrees on four students prior to 1898 (Gittinger, p. 182). It is probable that bachelor's degree may have been granted by at least one institution in the 1880s, but among the schools that have continued to grant degrees, Henry Kendall College was the first.

cisterns were dug and 400 trees were planted. This was all accomplished from June to September 1898 and the school opened according to promise in the new buildings.

"The entire cost of the new plant in actual cash was less than \$30,000. The old property down town was sold to Dr. Barto Fite for \$12,000, a fabulous sum for that time. Gifts were secured from interested friends in Muskogee, Mr. Andrew Robb, Mr. C. W. Turner, and others. A claim which the Board had upon the Creek Nation for a few thousand dollars and which had been despaired of, was secured. Thus we were able to complete the new buildings without a cent from the Board. It was during the hard times of the Cleveland Administration when prices of materials were very low and when there was much unemployment--carpenters, stone and brick masons and day laborers came from all directions seeking work."⁵⁶

King threw himself into the work so enthusiastically that by the time the president's home was completed he was confined to bed. He suffered from exhaustion, exposure, and malaria. He was confined for six weeks, and he did not fully recover while he remained in Muskogee.⁵⁷

On Monday 5 September 1898 Henry Kendall College opened its doors for the fifth year. Even though President King was ill, the outlook was optimistic and enthusiastic. They were in new buildings; they had room for growth; the faculty was stabilized; financial support was available from prominent friends; Muskogee's future was good; the first collegiate class had graduated; and they had matured with limited support from the Board of Home Missions. They were not independent completely for most salaries still were paid by the Woman's Committee. But they did operate with virtually no support from the Synod of Indian Territory.

⁵⁶King to Hall; President King reported to the Woman's Executive Committee that the sale price was \$11,900. The sale of Nuyaka Mission by the Board was the source of funds from the Creek Nation ("Minutes of the Woman's Executive Committee" for 1898, p. 218; A. Grant Evans to Pleasant Porter, 4 December 1899, Robertson Collection, item no. 1003).

⁵⁷King to Hall.

The new academic year with all of its promise had problems. The students who returned were saddened to learn that one of the most popular students had been killed. Milo Hendrix, who had enrolled as a preparatory student in 1895 and who was a member of the school's first quartette and athletic teams, had as a freshman along with Eugene Gilmore volunteered as Rough Riders when on 12 May 1898 two hundred men from Muskogee were sworn in for service in the Spanish-American War. Milo was killed in the Battle of San Juan Hill on July 1;⁵⁸ Milo, a Choctaw Indian from Whitefield, became the first Kendall student to die in military service. Eugene Gilmore returned as a student in September.

Another problem was the serious loss of students through the opening of a public school in Muskogee. On 19 March 1898 the city had been legally incorporated, and on 1 June the municipal government was established and elections were held.⁵⁹ A board of education was elected, and one of the vacated Kendall College dormitories was moved to a new location to be used as the new public school.⁶⁰ Not only did they take a Kendall building, but they took many of the school's day students who were mostly white children.

The senior preparatory class for 1898 was small; in fact, the new freshman class was larger than the senior prep class. There were three freshmen. The collegiate level dropped from twenty-eight to twenty-two,

⁵⁸ Muskogee Phoenix, 14 July 1898, "Milo Henricks (sic) a student of Henry Kendall, is reported killed...in the battle at Santiago last week;" West, Muskogee, I.T., p. 56; Milo Hendrix to Alice Robertson, 20 May 1898, Robertson Collection, item 966. Eugene Gilmore to Tom Owens, 4 August 1898, Robertson Collection, item 973; in this letter Gilmore told of the entire battle and of how Milo was killed.

⁵⁹ Foreman, Muskogee, p. 97.

⁶⁰ Ibid., p. 114; Benedict, History of Muskogee, p. 448.

and two of those were Lucile Walrond and Ben McCurtain who remained as post-graduate students. The preparatory department gained six students, but the over-all kindergarten, primary, and intermediate levels dropped. The total enrollment was 181 compared to 269 the previous year.⁶¹ During its five years of life, the tuition at Kendall had not been raised; however, the prospects of no tuition in the public schools hurt the financial status of Henry Kendall College.

The direction of the faculty was toward a stronger college level program in order to attract more upper level students. Requirements for graduation were tightened. Each senior was assigned a thesis subject in January and it was to be turned in to the English professor by mid-April. It was probably more of an advanced term paper than a thesis. Each candidate was subjected to a thorough examination by the faculty on the third Friday before Commencement, and each student had to maintain an average of "75" in each department in order to graduate.⁶²

Student life was rigid. Rooms were to be accessible to the matrons, and students could not contract debts without parental permission. There were sixteen recitations per week. It was difficult to change or drop classes, and private lessons from townspeople were discouraged.⁶³

The 1898 football season was short; one game was played. However, it was the first game in a long standing rivalry with the University of Arkansas. It has been claimed that Kendall College won the game, but no record of the score was kept. Also, football was a difficult sport for

⁶¹Fifth Annual Catalogue, pp. 41-47.

⁶²Fourth Annual Catalogue, p. 18.

⁶³Rutland, Golden Hurricane, p. 3.

spectators during the school's formative years for little was known about rules and regulations, and it was necessary to have "volunteer officials" to break up fist fights among the spectators.⁶⁴

President King did not recover as rapidly as he had hoped, and the added worries of a drop in tuition did not help his health. He resigned effective 28 February 1899 to become Secretary of the American Sunday School Union of the Southwest in St. Louis.⁶⁵ The Board of Home Missions with advance notice appointed an educator-minister who had joined the faculty that year and who was popular in the area, A. Grant Evans. The new president assumed control on 1 March 1899.

In January 1899 Alice Robertson started editing a monthly publication The Kendall Student that was printed by the Phoenix Printing Company in Muskogee. The subscription rate for ten issues was fifty cents with no issues in July and August. Student papers were printed along with campus and community news. The April 1899 issue contained the senior thesis of

⁶⁴ Rutland, Golden Hurricane, p. 3.

⁶⁵ King to Hall. William Robert King, founder and second president of Kendall College, was born near Brotherwood, Tennessee on 12 January 1868. He graduated with an A.B. Degree from Washington College, Tennessee in 1889 and a Divinity Degree in 1890; he graduated from Union Theological Seminary in 1892 and was ordained a Presbyterian minister. He was assigned as the Stated Supply to Tahlequah, I.T. and after fifteen months became the Synodical Missionary. After serving as President of Kendall College from 1896 to early 1899, he became Secretary to the American Sunday School Union until 1902 during which time he earned a Ph.D. at Wooster College, Ohio, conferred in 1900. He was the pastor at the First Church in Monmouth, Illinois from 1902-1915 and at the First Church, St. Louis from 1915 to 1919. In July 1919 he became Secretary for the Presbyterian Board of National Missions until his retirement in 1938. He authored two books and numerous pamphlets for the Church and was considered to be one of its outstanding leaders. He gave the 50th Anniversary Baccalaureate address for the University of Tulsa, 27 May 1945 at which time he was awarded an honorary doctor of letters degree. Dr. King died on 21 November 1951 and was buried in Kingsport, Tennessee: from Who Was Who In America, Vol. III, 1951-1950 (Marquis, 1960); The Tulsa Collegian, 18 May 1945; Alumni Catalogue of the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York, 1836-1936 (1937), p. 150.

Will Harrison, "The Influence of Greek Ideas Upon The Christian Religion," which was fifteen pages in length. Harrison was a Choctaw who had "distinguished himself as a Greek scholar." An editorial, probably by Alice Robertson, was about the memorial service in honor of Milo Hendrix that was held on the day that the bodies of the soldiers were returned from Cuba and interred in the National Cemetery at Arlington. President Evans led the service in the College Chapel; Ben McCurtain spoke about Milo's friendship and home life; and Eugene Gilmore spoke about his "soldier" comrade, of their last days together, and about their charge up San Juan Hill.

Also, in the section "Around the College" the first baseball game of the season was on 14 April when Kendall defeated Krebs, I.T., 28 to 2. On the following day the team won again by a score of 15 to 3. The section included the information that the Creek land allotments had started on 1 April and that a Kendall student, Susanne Barnett, was the first Creek citizen to receive land. Allotment numbers two, three, and four were also Kendall students, Belle, Thomas, and Sarah Meagher.⁶⁶

Commencement exercises for the second graduating class were held Monday, 22 May 1899 at 10:30 a.m. in the Presbyterian Church which had a new sanctuary. The four graduates were Elizabeth George, Eugene Gilmore, William H. Harrison and Gabe Parker, and Parker was the valedictorian.

⁶⁶The Kendall Student (April 1899).

The first alumni banquet was held the next evening in the college dining hall.⁶⁷

The 1899-1900 year included new course offerings for business studies and normal or teacher preparation studies. They were taught by William Thomas Conway. Alice Robertson was assigned to be the librarian along with her history teaching and editing, and Lucile Walrond was her assistant librarian.⁶⁸ The major studies offered were the Classical Course with an A.B. degree; the Scientific Course with a B.S. degree; and, a new area, the English Course with a Lit.B. degree.⁶⁹ Music was still an important study with many students enrolled for lessons only.

The annual catalog described the buildings which were made of brick from the plant in Coffeyville, Kansas. The College Hall contained the chapel, office, classrooms, library, society halls, and music rooms. Minerva Hall was the girls' dormitory. Martha Robb Hall, named after the wife of A. W. Robb who was a founder of the church and a Kendall backer through the years, was the boys' dormitory. The dormitories were constructed so that wings could be added when needed, and they accommodated about seventy students and teachers. No special features were listed for the kitchen-dining room or the president's home.⁷⁰

⁶⁷ Ibid., p 67. Of the early graduates, Gabe Parker became the best known; he and his classmate Elizabeth George were married in 1900. For eleven years he was the Superintendent of Armstrong Male Academy, and in 1913 he was appointed Register of the U.S. Treasury by President Wilson. He was appointed Superintendent of the Five Civilized Tribes in 1915, a position he held for ten years; he sold insurance in Tulsa for a few years and served as a trustee of the University of Tulsa. Parker was appointed Superintendent of the Winebago Indian Agency in Nebraska for fifteen years. He died in Tulsa on 8 May 1953: Tulsa Tribune, 9 May 1953.

⁶⁸ Fifth Annual Catalogue, p. 4.

⁶⁹ Ibid., p. 14.

⁷⁰ Ibid., p. 7.

President Evans did not have the educational degrees that King had, but he had the same devotion to education. A. Grant Evans was born in India to missionary parents; he completed his A.B. degree at Borough Road College, London, England. And he taught school in England and at Tahlequah, I.T.; he pastored churches from Indian Territory to Oregon before returning in 1898 to Muskogee, where in 1891 he and Katherine Robb, a daughter of A. W. Robb, had been married.⁷¹ Evans possessed more practical experience and more political influence than did King. But even Evans' political skills could not combat the effects that the changes within Indian Territory were having on the school.

Enrollment continued to decline. In the 1899-1900 school year there were seventeen college students and 156 students for the entire program. However, the senior class was the largest at anytime with seven. The following year there were three seniors with no juniors, and there were only nine in college. The enrollment was up to 191, for the preparatory classes had increased. For the next six years the enrollment remained under two hundred. The collegiate classes reached the lowest enrollment of nine in 1900-01⁷² and the highest enrollment of fifteen in 1905-1906.⁷³ The boarding pupils, mostly Indian youth, were the stabilizing factor during the years.

The graduates during the years from 1900-1907 with Evans conferring the degrees were:

⁷¹Gideon, pp. 388-399.

⁷²Sixth Annual Catalogue, p. 38.

⁷³Twelfth Annual Catalogue, p. 29.

- 1900 - Susanne Barnett
Agnes Crain
Mary Larmour
Anna Lillian Matthews
Samuel Pollock Matthews
Isabelle Meagher
Lotta Whiteside
- 1901 - Lucy Morgan Nash
Arthur Robertson Perryman
Thomas Loughridge Perryman
- 1902 - (No graduates)
- 1903 - John Bloom
Bernice Thomas
Alexander Cameron
- 1904 - Iola Holingsworth Hunn
- 1905 - H. Right Moore
- 1906 - Bertha M. Conley
Stell Orr
Mary Jackson⁷⁴

The first school paper or magazine The Kendall Student apparently was printed only through the spring of 1899. The number of issues printed, if any, during the fall term of 1899 is not known, for it was edited by Alice Robertson who, in the fall of 1899, was given a special leave of absence to work for the Census Bureau in Washington. In June 1900 she was

⁷⁴ Twelfth Annual Catalogue, p. 30.

appointed the Federal Supervisor of Schools for the Creek Nation and returned to Muskogee.⁷⁵ Evans hired Miss Anise Sandford as her replacement.

A new monthly publication The Kendall Collegian appeared in December, 1899; it was edited by James McMurtry, Professor of Greek and Philosophy. The size was 9" x 12" with each issue running to approximately twenty pages numbered consecutively for the entire volume. Photographs, student papers, athletic news, college and city news, Indian affairs, and national current events were in each issue.⁷⁶ The magazine was of high quality during the early years of its publication, and the articles reflected a well educated student body. In the fall of 1900 the editorship

⁷⁵This was the last close relationship with the school that Alice Robertson maintained. Better known in her later years as "Miss Alice", she held the supervisor's position until 1905 at which time President Roosevelt appointed her to be postmistress for Muskogee. In 1913 she resigned that position, and for the next seven years she lived on her farm, The Sawokla Dairy Farm, near Muskogee and operated the Sawokla Cafeteria in the city. In 1920 she was elected to Congress from the second district, and she became one of the earliest women to be elected to the House. She presided over House meetings, thus becoming the first woman to have that honor. At the first commencement for the University of Tulsa in 1921, she was awarded an honorary doctorate, the LL.D; thus, she became the first female and the first person to receive an honorary degree from the University. Her bid for re-election in 1922 was futile, and her remaining years were spent on her farm and in Muskogee. After a life time of missionary teaching and of championing Indian and women's rights, Alice Mary died 1 July 1931. See: Who Was Who In America, 1847-1942, p. 1941; Dictionary of American Biography, s.v. "Robertson, Alice," by Edward Everett Dale; "The Missionary's Daughter", University of Tulsa Alumni Magazine 1 (Spring 1974): 16-22; Grant Foreman, "The Hon. Alice M. Robertson", Chronicles of Oklahoma, 10 (March 1932): 13-17; Ruth Moore Stanley, "Alice M. Robertson, Oklahoma's First Congresswoman", Chronicles of Oklahoma 45 (Autumn 1967): 259-289; Bessie Allen Miller, "The Political Life of Alice M. Robertson", (M.A. thesis, University of Tulsa, 1946), p. 22; and Spaulding.

⁷⁶A copy of the first issue is not known to exist; the University of Tulsa owns only a few issues for each volume. The Oklahoma Historical Society owns volumes 3 through 9. Therefore, a complete survey of the magazine is impossible. For a description and contemporary comments see Carolyn Thomas Foreman, Oklahoma Imprints, 1835-1907 (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), pp. 236-237.

was given to Kate White, the art teacher. Within two years the size changed to 7" x 10." With volume five in the fall of 1903, it became a student edited magazine. From 1905 to the last issue in 1906-07 the quality of content slowly fell and the length of each issue was shortened.

The magazine had carried some excellent articles by Mrs. A.E.W. Robertson about Indians who had worked with her as interpreters. The June 1900 issue included a history of the college by Alice Robertson; other Indian history articles such as "A Creek Campmeeting" by Rev. A. T. Huber, "Present Condition of the Indians" and "Education in Indian Territory" by the editors, "The Indian Busk" by Josephine Scott, and many more reflected the Indian heritage, life, and interests of the students and faculty. Student life was reported faithfully, and the comments indicated a pride and loyalty to the school. The activities of alumni were carried often each year, and the meeting of the Alumni Association on 1 June 1900 was announced in the magazine. Gabe Parker was elected president, and Lucile Walrond was elected corresponding secretary for 1900-01.

The Collegian provided an outlet for student publication, for each issue carried papers written by the students. They were not limited to college students, for elementary level papers were often published. The articles covered many subjects, such as "MacBeth and Iago," "Camels," and "What Statehood Means to Us." Also, the magazine subscription fee of 50¢ per year went into a fund to buy library books, which was an action of pride among the students.

Athletic events were reported. In Indian Territory all college level institutions used academy students on their teams, and often the majority of Kendall athletes were of academy level. In April 1900 it was reported that the tennis court had been finished, that the track team had been organized, and that the baseball team had scheduled a few games. The baseball

team won three games and lost one, defeating Indian University, Cherokee Male Seminary, and Baptist University; they lost to a Tahlequah team. The following years seemed to be equally as successful in baseball with Kendall winning most of the games with area teams. In 1904 they won seven and lost one; and in 1905 they won five and lost none.⁷⁷

Football received more embellished coverage than the other sports, for some games received lengthy descriptions. Also, the football season varied in the number of teams that were played.⁷⁸ In 1900 Kendall defeated Indian University (33-0) and Krebs (11-5), but they lost to the Cherokee Male Seminary (18-0).⁷⁹ In 1904 it was stated that a good football team was expected, but no scores were listed.⁸⁰ In 1905 the average team weight was 155 pounds, and they played five games, winning only two.⁸¹ The Male Seminary defeated Kendall (30-0); Kendall defeated Indian University (12-0); Male Seminary again defeated Kendall (18-5); Kendall defeated Fort Smith High School (5-0); and Epworth College defeated Kendall (6-0).⁸²

Tennis was not the only sport for girls, for in December 1905 a girls' basketball team was organized. They played and won at least one

⁷⁷The Kendall Collegian (June 1904): 279; *ibid.* (May 1905): 188-189.

⁷⁸Rutland wrote that no games were played from 1903 to 1912, Golden Hurricane, p. 3; however, he based this on the absence of available information. The few issues of The Kendall Collection reported games almost every season. To some observers the teams may have been high school; however, collegiate members were on the teams and they played other colleges.

⁷⁹The Kendall Collegian (November 1900): 37 and (December 1900): 61.

⁸⁰*Ibid.* (October 1904): 20.

⁸¹*Ibid.* (October 1905): 20.

⁸²*Ibid.* (November 1905): 52-55 and (December 1905): 79-81.

game that year when they defeated Spaulding Institute (10-2). Boys' basketball was possibly never organized as a competitive sport in Muskogee.⁸³

The most exciting event in January 1901 had nothing to do with sports. For the first time, the College had electricity:

"All the buildings except College Hall have been wired for electric lights and on the 9th of January the current was turned on and the College Hall beautifully illuminated."⁸⁴

In September 1899 another curriculum addition made a fourth area of study possible. Miss Blanche B. Bonine was hired to teach "normal" or teacher training studies. William T. Conway had been hired the previous year to teach "Teacher Preparatory" class as well as to serve as Business Manager; however, the program was a two year study. Therefore, no certificates were issued through his teaching. He was replaced with Miss Bonine, who also was the first teacher of "Art" and "Elocution." The first group of students to earn teaching certificates were five girls in the graduating class of 1900; their exact identity is not known.⁸⁵ The art classes became special instruction similar to the music lessons.

Reorganization of the preparatory program was planned in the spring of 1899. The intermediate and preparatory departments were reorganized into the Preparatory School, and only classes from the fourth grade level upward were offered, a decision no doubt necessitated by the public free school. The program was to be an eight year preparation for college, or it could be terminal as a business training program. The faculty was a separate unit

⁸³In no publication from 1894-1907 was basketball for boys ever mentioned.

⁸⁴The Kendall Collegian (January 1901): 78.

⁸⁵Sixth Annual Catalogue, p. 3. and p. 18; The Kendall Collegian (May 1900).

even though some taught both college and preparatory classes. The same rules and regulations applied to the preparatory students as to the college students.⁸⁶

In 1901 Mrs. Edith D. Waddle was added to the faculty to teach business preparatory courses in Stenography and Typewriting, and William Conway, the Business Manager, taught Bookkeeping. Stenography and bookkeeping had been a part of the curriculum since the Preparatory School had been organized and had been taught by different faculty; Mrs. Waddle was the first faculty member to be strictly a business teacher.⁸⁷ The courses were available to special students in the community as were music and art courses.

The most unusual program for a church college for Indian youth was organized in the fall of 1902; it was military training in the Cadet Company under the direction of Capt. Ira L. Reeves, U.S. Army, Retired. All male students, not physically disabled, were required to enroll. The value of the program for the students was "the regular and systematic exercise thus provided...."⁸⁸ Two cadet companies were organized, and uniforms were required.

Since the students had assumed the editing and production of the Collegian, the faculty started a smaller publication, the Kendall College News. It appeared irregularly having been started in the fall of 1904; it was a one fold sheet with four numbered pages and was 6" x 8½" in size.

⁸⁶ Sixth Annual Catalogue, p. 27.

⁸⁷ Eighth Annual Catalogue, p. 3.

⁸⁸ Ninth Annual Catalogue, p. 12. A cadet corps existed as early as 1899, but it was not organized as was the 1902 corps: Muskogee Phoenix, "End of Century Edition," 2 November 1899.

The 19 October 1904 issue reported that the need for students to work their way through school increased each year, that Kendall College never turned an Indian boy or girl away who wanted an education, and that one half of the alumni were Indians by blood.⁸⁹ The 20 November 1905 issue was devoted to the life of Mrs. A. E. W. Robertson who died on 9 November 1905. The article was a tribute to the grand lady whose entire life had been devoted to Indian education and to translating the scriptures into Indian languages.⁹⁰ The death of Mrs. Robertson signaled the final days of Henry Kendall College in Muskogee.

Mrs. Robertson was a tie to the past when interest in missionary education for the American Indian attracted financial support through many agencies, of which the Presbyterian Church was only one. Church members after the turn of the century lost interest in home mission work, and their contributions diminished. Also, the government was slowly dissolving the autonomy of Indian self-determination in Indian Territory in order to open the land for white acquisition. As Indian government and life structure was dissolved, the dissolution of the Indian colleges followed. Only a few maintained their identity, and Henry Kendall College was not one.

The College, even from its beginning as a girls' school, was not committed to Indian youth alone, but during its lowest times, it always struggled back through its identity as an Indian school. President A. Grant Evans was confronted with all of the problems, i.e., identity, Territorial

⁸⁹ Only three issues of this publication are known to exist; the 19 October 1904 issue is in the Oklahoma Historical Society Library; the 20 November 1905 copy is in McFarlin Library, University of Tulsa, and the 25 March 1905 copy is in the Presbyterian Historical Society.

⁹⁰ For additional information see Sue McLaine, "Educator to the Indians", Tulsa Sunday World, 14 October 1973, Magazine Supplement, pp. 12-13.

change, diminishing financial support. He combated the problems with educational imagination, creativity, and politics. The curriculum changes and occupational training classes reflect that he was interested in the practical applications in education, not just the liberal arts training for the expansion of soul and mind. He held tuition at a minimum until it became absolutely necessary to raise it. Even with the increase it was not exorbitant, for in 1906 the tuition and fees were only \$6.00 a term and room and board were only \$37.50 a term.⁹¹

Evans maintained a strong leadership among synodical ministers and within the city and the Creek Nation. Through his efforts the Synod slowly accepted Henry Kendall College as its synodical college, but its acceptance was more in spirit and less with money. In October 1898 at the annual synodical meeting Rev. Frederick W. Hawley, the Synodical Missionary, stated that:

"Henry Kendall College with its new building and efficient corps of teachers takes rank with any of our Western denominational colleges, and is worthy of the support, patronage and confidence of the Synod."⁹²

Later in the meeting Evans discussed the school with the assembly, after which they unanimously passed a resolution of support, but only cordial, prayerful support:

"...That, appreciating the splendid Christian educational work being done by Henry Kendall College, we recognize it as the Synodical College of Oklahoma and Indian Territory, and that we pledge it our cordial and prayerful support and sympathy."⁹³

⁹¹Twelfth Annual Catalogue, p. 9.

⁹²MSIT, p. 8.

⁹³Ibid., p. 33.

After the resolution passed, a committee was appointed to visit the school and make a report at the next annual meeting. This decision established a continuing practice, and the committee report became a part of the minutes of each successive year. But money for the school was not forthcoming. In 1903 he made an appeal to raise \$300 from the Synod to support the Bible Chair; in 1904 only \$100 was received and in 1905 only \$90.65 was contributed. That was the extent of their financial support.

Not all of the ministers and church members extended their prayers and sympathy, for Kendall College was for Indians. Numerous letters from the Oklahoma Presbytery, which was basically Oklahoma Territory, were sent to the national office in New York City to encourage the establishment of another synodical college. The letters started in 1900 and continued for six years. Rev. Thomas F. Barrier was the pastor at Blackwell as well as the Chairman of the Committee on Colleges and Academies of the Presbytery, and in 1905 he wrote:

"...H.K. College is not worthy to be ranked as a Presbyterian college...What our church ought to do is to sell the sight (sic) of H. K. college (sic)...One thing is sure the Presbyterians of Oklahoma will never to any extent send their children to Muskogee to college. One thing, the railroad connections are too poor and then the Indian element."⁹⁴

A few days later Barrier was more pointed in his statements to establish another college away from the Indians:

"Race prejudice is very strong here. There are towns in Oklahoma that will not allow a colored person to live in them...The Indian suffers from this as well as the negro (sic) though the prejudice is not quite so strong...A college established in the territories if it would be successful must be either for the white people or for the colored people...It would be utterly impossible for me to get them to attend school at Muskogee owing to the large number

⁹⁴ Thomas F. Barrier to E. C. Ray, 17 January 1905, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-48-7. Numerous Barrier letters from 1900 to 1907 are in the file, and they all contain the same basic sentiments.

that attend there that are not white...One thing is sure that so long as so many Indians and mixed bloods attend H. K. college (sic) we never can get the young people in Oklahoma to attend there."⁹⁵

By no means were all of the ministers of that sentiment, for many through their lives had been and were ministers and friends to Indians. There were ministers who were Indians, but particularly in Oklahoma Territory, Barrier was not alone. The lack of financial support must, to a great extent, be credited to poverty, especially in the smaller towns and in rural churches, not just to prejudice. However, the strong difference of heritage, history, and citizens between the two territories created two different political directions and purposes. And President Evans was involved in the political scene in Indian Territory.

As early as 1891 agitation for joint statehood was started, and periodically during the next ten years meetings and conventions were held for statehood purposes. In 1902 a convention of Indians met in opposition to joint statehood, and the Creek Indians were very active and vocal against joint statehood. In 1904 a delegation was sent to Washington to argue before Congress against joint statehood. President Evans was one of the delegates to argue the case for Indian Territory. In continued opposition the Creeks called a conference at Muskogee in July 1905; following that meeting, representatives from the Five Civilized Tribes met in convention in August in Muskogee and decided to draft a constitution for an Indian state.⁹⁶

On 6 September 1905 they met again in Muskogee to approve the proposed constitution for the State of Sequoyah. Evans was a delegate as

⁹⁵ Thomas F. Barrier to E. C. Ray, 2 February 1905, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-48-7.

⁹⁶ Foreman, History of Oklahoma, pp. 310-313; Frank A. Balyeat, "Arthur Grant Evans", Chronicles of Oklahoma 38 (Autumn 1960): 248.

was Gabe Parker, and the two of them designed the seal for the proposed state. After approval by popular vote in the Territory, a bill for single statehood was introduced in Congress. One argument against joint statehood was that the rich natural resources in Indian Territory would be taxed to support the state institutions that were in Oklahoma Territory. Evans proposed that Congress purchase all of the schools in Indian Territory for public schools in the State of Sequoyah.⁹⁷ Henry Kendall College would have become the state university. Evans' participation in the political problems was in part a result of his leadership qualities and his articulation skill, but also, no doubt, he knew that the future of Henry Kendall College would be enhanced by the approval of the State of Sequoyah. The bill had no chance for approval.

On 16 June 1906 President Roosevelt approved an enabling act for both territories; the Constitutional Convention for the State of Oklahoma convened in Guthrie, Oklahoma Territory. Again Gabe Parker was a delegate, and he was appointed to chair the committee to design the seal of the proposed state. Parker called on A. Grant Evans for ideas. They took the basic design of the Sequoyah seal and adapted it to both territories. The convention approved the "Great Seal of the State of Oklahoma" as designed by Evans and Parker.⁹⁸

One primary area of difference between the two territories was political affiliation. Indian Territory was dominated by the Democrat party,

⁹⁷ Amos D. Maxwell, The Sequoyah Constitutional Convention (Boston: Meador Publishing Co.), p. 86.

⁹⁸ Balyeat, "Arthur Grant Evans", p. 248; Foreman, History of Oklahoma, pp. 314-318; Albert H. Ellis, A History of the Constitutional Convention of the State of Oklahoma (Muskogee: Economy Printing Co., 1923), p. 185; Muriel H. Wright, "The Great Seal of the State of Oklahoma", Chronicles of Oklahoma 35 (Autumn 1957): 250-254; Maxwell, p. 110.

while Oklahoma Territory was a Republican party area. When the proposed constitution was approved and the subsequent elections were held, the Democrats won most offices; President Evans' friends were in control.

While Evans was involved with both conventions, other problems developed within the Board of Home Missions that required much attention from him. The annual expenses of the school were slowly increasing, and the Woman's Executive Committee had supplied the operating funds that were needed to supplement the funds raised by tuition and other fees. In the early 1900s an estimated cost for 200 students of which 110 were boarding students and ninety were day students and for seventeen teachers was approximately \$16,000. Receipts from tuitions and fees were approximately \$3,500. The balance of \$12,500 was required from the Board.⁹⁹ While the difference seemed relatively small, it was multiplied many times by the numerous schools that were being funded, and contributions to support the missions had continually decreased. The donors in the East were no longer interested in Indian missions.

The College had no other income; the only endowment was \$500 which had been donated by Mrs. William Jennings Bryan in 1905 to establish a scholarship loan fund for needy Indian girls.¹⁰⁰ Evans wanted to ease the burden on the Board as well as to provide needed building funds for expansion; therefore, he proposed to sell part of the acreage for housing lots. The community had developed westward toward the College, and the property had increased in value. He wanted to use the funds to buy a farm in order to raise food, and he wanted to build small cottages in which visitors and

⁹⁹Doyle, p. 89.

¹⁰⁰The funds were from the estate of Philo Sherman Bennett. Mrs. Bryan was the executrix of the will; MSIT, (1905), p. 10.

families from outside Muskogee could stay.¹⁰¹ His plan was vetoed, for the Board was making plans to dispose of the school. In early 1906 the Synod of Indian Territory was asked to assume control of and to become responsible for Henry Kendall College, the institution that had received only token assistance from the almost financially destitute Synod.¹⁰² When school opened in September 1906, its future was uncertain, and some business men in Muskogee wanted the Kendall College property.

The Synod of Indian Territory met 3 October in El Reno, Oklahoma Territory for their annual meeting. A special committee, chaired by A. Grant Evans, had met prior to the annual conference to consider the offer of the Board to transfer Kendall College to the Synod. Their report contained the significant issues: that a Board of Trustees should incorporate, that systematic instruction in the English Bible be guaranteed, that a permanent location for the school be sought with final approval from the Board, and that the Board should continue to support the school through May 1907.¹⁰³ The Synod accepted the report.

Evans represented the Board and the Synod in the negotiations. On 19 October 1906 he sent the report to the Board and stated that he thought that people in Muskogee would attempt to keep the school.¹⁰⁴

The proposition of the Woman's Board of Home Missions was set forth in six points of agreement:

¹⁰¹A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 12 June 1905, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

¹⁰²Ibid.; the exact date when the Board approached the Synod cannot be verified since the letter cannot be located.

¹⁰³MSIT (1906), pp. 25-26.

¹⁰⁴A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 19 October 1906, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

- First: That the College be turned over to the Synod Territory April 1st, 1907.
- Second: As soon thereafter as possible, it shall be incorporated with a Board of Trustees, not less than two thirds of whom shall be Presbyterians in good standing. The synod is to decide the number of trustees and the terms of office.
- Third: If the synod at any time sells the present property at Muskogee, then the entire proceeds shall constitute an endowment which shall be safely invested, regard being had always to the security of the investment rather than the amount of interest. The income from such endowment shall be used by the trustees of the College to meet Current expenses.
- Fourth: The College shall be located in the State of Oklahoma and be for ever open to Indian youth of both sexes who show their ability to meet the literary requirements and are of good Character.
- Fifth: That the Woman's Board of Home Missions shall pay not more than four thousand (\$4,000.) dollars toward any deficit in the current expenses of the College during the college year 1907-08, and decreasing the contribution towards any deficit by not less than one thousand (\$1,000.) dollars per annum over each preceding year until the entire amount is wiped out. Should the income of the College equal the necessary expenses at any time before the expiration of this period, then the Woman's Board is to be relieved of all obligation for any further deficit.
- Sixth: That, should there be any violation of the second, third or fourth items and conditions hereinbefore presented, then the entire property at Muskogee, if it be unsold, shall pass without encumbrance to the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in U.S.A. for the Woman's Board; or if the Trustees of the College shall have sold the present property at Muskogee, that then the entire amount thus realized, in whatever form held by the trustees of the College, shall be due and payable to the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in

the U.S.A. for the Woman's Board of Home Missions."¹⁰⁵

A committee to investigate and find a permanent location advertised throughout both territories. A pro re nata meeting of the Synod was held in Oklahoma City, 30 April 1907, at which time the Synod adopted three recommendations:

"1. That The Trustees of the Synod be instructed to accept for the Synod the transfer from the Board of Home Missions of the property of the college at Muskogee.

"2. That as soon as a Board of Trustees shall be properly created and legally organized and incorporated, the trustees of Synod shall legally transfer the said property or its proceeds to the aforesaid Trustees of the College, to be used according to the conditions of the gift from the Board of Home Missions.

"3. That a Board of Trustees of fifteen (increased to seventeen) members shall be created, two-thirds of whom must be members of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. and not less than one-third of whom shall be ministers; to be known as the Board of Trustees of Henry Kendall College of the Synod of Oklahoma."¹⁰⁶

The Synod was to appoint the first board; at its first meeting the board was to divide its membership into three classes with one class to retire each year. The Board of Trustees and the Synod were each empowered to nominate an equal number of replacements each year. The Board was empowered to elect a president, secretary and treasurer, to secure a charter, and to erect buildings. Additional procedure provisions were written into

¹⁰⁵"Propositions of the Woman's Board of Home Missions submitted to the Synod of Indian Territory with Reference to Henry Kendall College", copy (not the original) in Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

¹⁰⁶Minutes of the Synod of Oklahoma (1907), p. 4-5; the Synod changed its name to the Synod of Oklahoma at the same meeting, hereafter the minutes will be referred to as MSO.

the recommendation.¹⁰⁷ Officially the synod accepted the transfer on 30 April 1907.

The College Commission of the Synod met in Tulsa on 14 May 1907 to consider bids from Guthrie, Wynnewood, Muskogee, Enid, Chickasha, Shawnee, El Reno, and Tulsa.¹⁰⁸ Evans wanted the school to remain in Muskogee, but the only local support that he could get was:

"...a guarantee that if the management of the school was placed in the hands of a Board of Trustees, the majority of whom should belong to Muskogee and its vicinity, they would provide for its maintenance during the coming year and would assist the Trustees in an effort to raise \$100,000 toward an endowment, or if the Trustees do not find this within reach they would help them to replace the present buildings with others as good or better at a convenient location a little farther from the center of town, leaving the proceeds of the present property for the beginning of an endowment fund."¹⁰⁹

The Commission on 14 May accepted the proposition as submitted by the Tulsa Commercial Club:

"In pursuance with a request for a proposition for securing the location of the Henry Kendall College in your City, we on behalf of our citizens will submit you the following proposition:

1. We propose to give you a tract of 20 acres of land to be used for campus and location for the college.
2. We will give you the sum of \$100,000 to be placed in a trust fund; one-fourth of which shall be available in three months, one-fourth in six months, one-fourth in nine months and one-fourth in twelve months, for the purpose of erecting buildings and providing equipment; and from said sum the Board of Trustees of the College may the first year use a sum not to exceed \$4,000.00 for current expenses.

¹⁰⁷ Ibid.

¹⁰⁸ Ibid., p. 18.

¹⁰⁹ A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 7 May 1907, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6; Muskogee Daily Phoenix, 2 May 1907. Only one article of concern about losing Kendall College could be found in the newspapers; obviously the citizens did not believe it would be moved.

3. For fuel and lighting purposes we will agree to furnish natural gas for a term of ten (10) years on the following basis:

For lighting the college and college buildings at the rate of ten (10) cents per thousand cubic feet.

For fuel purposes at the rate of six (6) cents per thousand cubic feet.

4. We will guarantee that a Street Car line will be in operation by the time the buildings are completed and ready for occupancy.

5. In reference to the water supply we would state that an abundance of water can be obtained through shallow wells of a better quality than offered by the general water system.

In making the above proposition we do it with the understanding that we are to have 15 days in which to perfect and complete the guarantee for the carrying out of the above agreement.

(Signed) G. C. Stebbins.
C. W. Kerr.
W. L. North.
L. N. Butts.

(Signed) J. M. Hall.
C. H. Nicholson
B. Betters.
H. O. McClure. ¹¹⁰

After accepting the bid, the Commission elected as local trustees the eight men who had signed the bid. The Revs. Ralph J. Lamb, Thomas F. Barrier, and Seth R. Gordon were appointed to prepare a catalogue and to make arrangements for opening the school in September. Also, they elected James M. Hill to be treasurer, C. H. Nicholson to be president, S. N. Butts to be secretary of the trustees. ¹¹¹

The Commission met again on May 28 in Tulsa and at the recommendation of Rev. Charles W. Kerr appointed Rev. Seth R. Gordon to be the Dean of the faculty. An executive committee composed of Rev. R. J. Lamb, Rev. C. W. Kerr, and J. M. Hall was appointed to nominate a faculty. Also, W. S. North was

¹¹⁰Tulsa Commercial Club, Office of the Secretary to Rev. Ralph J. Lamb, Chairman of Commission, 13 May 1907, University of Tulsa Archives.

¹¹¹MSO, (1907), p. 19.

elected to be the trustee to receive the property that had been offered by the Tulsa people from Grant C. Stebbins, and he was authorized to hold it in trust for the Commission.¹¹²

The committee to nominate a faculty nominated the following:

Rev. A. Grant Evans, President and Financial Secretary
at \$1,500 per year with a \$300 housing allowance

Rev. Seth R. Gordon, Dean of Faculty
at \$1,300 per year with a \$300 housing allowance

F. W. McAfee, Professor of Greek and German
at \$950 per year,

O. A. English, Professor of English and Literature
at \$750 per year,

Alice Crosby, Professor of Mathematics
at \$700 per year,

A. O. Reubelt, Professor of Latin and French
at \$800 per year, and

J. M. Bunten, Professor of Science
at \$900 per year.¹¹³

While negotiations about the future of the school were being discussed, classes were being held. Enrollment was down as a result of rumors. Also, Muskogee had opened a new high school during the summer, and Kendall College had dropped all classes below the eighth grade. Only 110 students were enrolled, of which twelve were in collegiate work. Three of the twelve were seniors; the last seniors to graduate while the college was in Muskogee were Samuel Gamble, Stella Orr, and Mary Jackson.¹¹⁴ Twenty-seven had graduated from Henry Kendall College in Muskogee.

¹¹²Ibid.

¹¹³Ibid., pp. 19-20.

¹¹⁴Ibid., pp. 13-14.

After thirteen years as a college that followed twelve years as a mission school, on 4 June 1907 Henry Kendall College closed as a Muskogee and as an Indian school. The community was angry, and the Creek Indians in Muskogee were angry. Nevertheless, President A. Grant Evans, during the summer, transferred the college to Tulsa.

CHAPTER III

HENRY KENDALL COLLEGE IN TULSA: 1907-1921

Tulsa was beginning to show promise as a city when the decision to move Henry Kendall College was made. However, the city's future had nothing to do with the decision, for the Synod was interested only in selling the school in order to relieve them of the impending financial burden. The civic leaders of Muskogee were confident that their community was to be the commercial center of the eastern portion of the proposed state. The leaders of Tulsa were convinced that for their community to grow, to attract a desirable citizenry, and to prosper they would need a college. They wanted a school with ties to an agency that would provide governance and one which was already organized with goals and purposes. Their offer of \$100,000 and twenty acres was a promise to the future by the men who had organized the town at the northern edge of the Creek Nation. In 1907 when those men purchased the school, Muskogee had a population of 14,418; Tulsa had only 7,298.

"Tulsa" is a Creek word, probably a contraction of Tullahassee, which means "Old Town." It was originally spelled Tulsey and Tulsee.¹ The original Creek town in Oklahoma was a large village with an off-spring

¹Angie Debo, Tulsa: from Creek Town to Oil Capitol (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1943), p. 4. Variations of the spelling, as well as the early history of Tulsa, appear in various sources; also, Debo's book is by far the most scholarly of the Indian history period. Another source for the history is Clarence B. Douglas, The History of Tulsa (Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1921).

village named Lochapoka or the "Place of Turtles." The removal trek in 1836 led the Lochapokas to the Arkansas River area at the northern most border of the Creek Nation. The village site was between Seventeenth and Eighteenth Streets and Cheyenne and Denver Avenues in present day Tulsa,² where their Council Tree still stands.

The first citizen or Indian founder of the town was a chief, Achee Yahola, who built a cabin near present day First Street and Frisco Avenue; he died in 1850. Another early day chief who was elected around 1857 was Tulsee Fixico;³ and another early Creek family of importance to Tulsey was the Perryman family. The first twenty-five years in the area by the Creeks were devoted to becoming agriculturalists.

The Civil War was fought with fury among the Five Civilized Nations with each nation being divided into warring camps. The Perrymans were slave holders and most of the family joined the Confederacy. Generally, other mixed-blooded citizens sided with the Confederacy while the full-bloods remained with the Union cause. Most of the Lockapokas in 1861 fled eastward with the Union forces. While no battles were fought in Tulsey Town, there were significant battles fought within a few miles of the site. It was during one of the battles with the Confederate Indians when Tulsee Fixico was killed.

During all of the turmoil and travel, the Lockapokas maintained their community structure. When they returned to Tulsey Town following the War, they found that all of the homes and public buildings had been destroyed, including the homes of the Confederate Indians.⁴

²Debo, Tulsa, pp. 13-14.

³Ibid., pp. 16-20.

⁴Ibid., pp. 24-35.

The resettlement of the town involved no special events of significance other than the population was only 264, for nearly one-fourth of the townspeople had been killed during the War. The Lochapokas returned to their old way of life. George Perryman reestablished his ranch on a sound business basis and soon became the largest landholder in the Creek Nation.⁵ He was not a Lochapoka, but he married a girl who was; therefore, in accordance with Creek custom, all of his children were members of Tulsey Town.

During the 1870s he built a large "White House" in the vicinity of Forty-first Street between Utica and Peoria Avenues in modern Tulsa. Pony riders of the Post Office Department for one of their routes used the Perryman house as a stopping place, and on 25 March 1879 the Perryman house was designated a post office with George Perryman's brother Josiah appointed postmaster. The official name of the office was the white man's spelling "Tulsa",⁶ not Tulsey or Lochapoka. While there was no exact Creek word "Tulsa," the literal meaning of the white pronunciation was "Old Town of the Turtles."

The Creeks and other nations had allowed a north-south railroad to be constructed in 1871-72; it was the Missouri, Kansas and Texas Railroad which had created the momentum for growth at Muskogee. The same treaty provided for an east-west railroad, the Atlantic and Pacific, which became the St. Louis and San Francisco Railroad which was better known as the Frisco.

Construction stopped at Vinita for seven years, and that town served as the terminus for the Frisco. Sometime prior to January 1882 the Frisco

⁵ Ibid., pp. 36-37.

⁶ Ibid., p. 37; Shirk, p. 209.

corporation decided to extend the line through the Cherokee Nation just north of the Tulsa site, in order to take advantage of the cattle market potential that was developing in the area. The new terminus and town site was to be near the Arkansas River. On or near 1 August 1882 the railroad construction crew arrived at the Tulsa site. One of the contractors was H. C. Hall, and the construction engineer was J. E. Thomas. Construction was halted inside the Cherokee Nation.⁷

Hall pointed out to Thomas that white men who were not inter-married could not conduct business in the Cherokee Nation and that the town would be limited to Cherokee business men. Also, he stated that only one mile west of the chosen site was the Creek Nation where a trader's license to establish and conduct business could be obtained by white men. Thomas continued the line an additional mile, and the new Tulsa site was established on the north side of the railroad grade where the rails now cross Main and Boston avenues, which was north of the Lochapokas' site.⁸

The founder of modern Tulsa was H. C. Hall, but the father of the city has traditionally been his brother, James M. Hall. The two brothers established a store in 1882 that supplied goods to the construction men. H. C. Hall moved to Red Fork in 1890 and then to Springfield, Missouri where he died of paralysis in 1895. It was J. M. Hall who survived those early cowtown, frontier days and helped direct Tulsa to maturity.⁹

The new town had the same problems of others in the Creek Nation, i.e., no right to incorporate, no taxes, no city ordinances, no utilities,

⁷J. M. Hall, The Beginning of Tulsa (Tulsa: Scott-Rice Printers, 1933), pp. 9-10; Debo, Tulsa, pp. 51-53.

⁸Hall, pp. 9-10.

⁹Ibid., pp. 7-8 and 17; Debo, Tulsa, pp. 54-56.

and no public schools. The city was lawless with only token law enforcement; it was a mean cowtown and railroad terminus.

The first public meeting and organization was on a Sunday afternoon in early 1883 when a Mrs. Slater, who was a Baptist; Dr. W. P. Booker, who was a Congregationalist; and J. M. Hall, a Presbyterian met at Mrs. Slater's invitation in her tent home. She wanted a Sunday School for educational purposes. They organized the Union Sunday School with Mrs. Slater elected superintendent; only five or six children attended the early meetings. When the railroad construction was completed, Mr. and Mrs. Slater moved, leaving the Sunday work to be continued by Booker and Hall. The meetings were then held in the homes of the organizers.¹⁰

The Board of Foreign Missions in the early 1880s had been encouraged to establish another school in the northern Creek Nation. In 1882 the buildings were completed at the new boarding school, Wealaka, and they appointed Rev. Robert M. Loughridge as superintendent, the same missionary who had established the Kowetah mission in the early 1840s. Wealaka was approximately twenty miles south of Tulsa on the south bank of the Arkansas River.¹¹

Loughridge was invited to speak to the interested citizens of Tulsa by J. M. Hall, who had become superintendent of the Union Sunday School.¹² On Sunday, 19 August 1883 the seventy-four year old missionary rode horseback from Wealaka to Tulsa where he delivered the first sermon preached in

¹⁰Hall, pp. 11-12; Debo, Tulsa, pp. 60-61.

¹¹Hall, p. 12; Gilmore, pp. 128-131.

¹²Hall continued as the superintendent of the Presbyterian Sunday School that grew from the Union group for thirty-three years resigning in 1918: Hall, p. 12.

the new town. He stood on the porch of J. M. Hall's store and spoke to the handful of people who were seated on benches made from planks that had been borrowed from the lumber yard. Loughridge had to speak above the noise:

"...outlaws who had committed crimes in the states and fled into Indian Territory to lose themselves, were in nearby tents gambling and jeering the service when they paid attention to it."¹³

Loughridge was authorized to start a church in Tulsa, and he made numerous trips from Wealaka to the town to assure them of a minister. The Union organization became the First Presbyterian Church in 1884; however, the first assigned minister came from the Board of Home Missions in order to establish a mission school and a church. Since it was easier to travel to Tulsa by the railroad than by horseback, the Board sent Rev. W. P. Haworth from Vinita to investigate the needs of Tulsa. He took over the work that was started by Hall and Loughridge. By late 1884 the members under the direction of Haworth had constructed a small frame building that was Tulsa's first church and school. It stood where Fourth Street and Boston Avenue are in present day Tulsa. On 15 October 1885 he officially organized the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa. By an act of the Presbytery of Indian Territory, the fifteen charter members of the church were Indians from Wealaka Mission who lived on the north side of the Arkansas River. The first elder was Taylor Postoak, a full-blood Creek, but he and most of the

¹³ Ibid. Similar reports appear in J. H. Hall, "A Short History of the Presbyterian Church, Tulsa, Oklahoma and Its Ministers" (unpublished typescript, no date) Archives of the First Presbyterian Church, Tulsa; Marian Hughes, "A Brief History of the First Presbyterian Church, Tulsa, Oklahoma 1882-1948" (unpublished typescript, 1948), p. 1, in the Archives of the First Presbyterian Church, Tulsa. Gilmore, p. 133, stated that Loughridge had preached to the Creeks in "Tulsey Town" many years earlier.

original charter members lived too far from Tulsa to become active members.¹⁴ No doubt, the absence of non-Indian charter members such as Hall was the result of Creek laws; the Creek Presbyterians allowed their names to be used in order to establish a church in a basically non-Indian settlement.

The first attempt to establish a school came as early as 1883 when:

"...a man drifted into Tulsa, claiming to be a school teacher. He was dead broke but opened a school in a small shack on the south side of First street, between Main street and Boulder avenue...he was found in one of the gambling tents. An investigation revealed that he was a regular gambler and his school did not last long."¹⁵

Rev. Haworth actually established the first serious attempt at education with the mission school. However, his ministry was his downfall as an educator. Tulsa had a church, but it also had grown as a lawless town:

"Crimes of all kinds were being committed and it was impossible for the U.S. Marshals of Ft. Smith to apprehend all the violators of the law. Some of the marshals were bad men and often violated our laws. Mr. Haworth, in private and in his preaching, condemned law violation of every kind. He preached a sermon on law violation on Sunday night; special attention was called to those who were selling intoxicating drinks and the following Monday night, as he was going across the street from a store to his home, someone slipped up behind him, knocked him down, and left him unconscious. It was some time before his memory was normal after this occurrence."¹⁶

Haworth resigned shortly after recovering from the beating, and Loughridge in the early summer of 1886 was assigned to the Tulsa mission school and church. He lived across the Arkansas River near Red Fork and

¹⁴Hall, Tulsa, pp. 13-15; Hall, "Presbyterian Church"; Hughes, "Brief History", pp. 2-5.

¹⁵Hall, Tulsa, p. 13.

¹⁶Hall, "Presbyterian Church"; in Hall, Tulsa, p. 14, the same story is repeated.

served the general area as its minister until 1891 when at the age of eighty-two he was relieved of his duties.¹⁷ Rev. Ralph J. Lamb was assigned to the Tulsa mission.

The school was a part of, but separate from, the ministry. The minister delivered his sermons in the mission school house, and the Board assigned teachers who were independent from the minister. The first teachers were Ida Stephens, Mrs. S. J. Stonecipher and Haworth; following those were Jennie Stringfield who became Mrs. J. M. Hall, her sisters, and Lilah Lindsay along with many others. They and the mission school took the place of public education in Tulsa until 1899.¹⁸

Tulsa was incorporated on 18 January 1898, and J. M. Hall was elected president of the school board. The Board of Home Missions had written in 1898 that they intended to withdraw support from the mission school, for most of the students were white children, not Indians. Since incorporated towns could tax personal property for public schools, the Board desired to use their funds for other schools. J. H. Hall and three other men borrowed \$1,050 and purchased the mission school property for Tulsa until the town was able to repay them. The mission property became Tulsa's first public school when it opened in the fall of 1899; Mr. H. O. McClure actually organized and directed the early public schools.¹⁹

By 1900 Tulsa had grown to a 1,390 population, and the Presbyterian Church also was growing. In 1899 the congregation started a new church

¹⁷ Gilmore, p. 144; Hall, "Presbyterian Church." Loughridge left the Tulsa area in 1892 and moved to Waco, Texas where he continued to preach until he was eighty-nine. After a life time of ministry and education devoted to the American Indians, at the age of ninety in Waco he died on 8 July 1900.

¹⁸ Hall, Tulsa, pp. 22-28.

¹⁹ Debo, Tulsa, pp. 78-79; Hall, Tulsa, pp. 29-32.

at Fourth and Boston that was completed the following year, and they were seeking a new minister. Rev. Fredrick W. Hawley had been assigned as Synodical Missionary when William R. King became President of Henry Kendall College, and in 1898 he induced Rev. Charles W. Kerr, who had graduated that spring from McCormick Seminar in Chicago, to move to Indian Territory. Kerr was assigned to Edmond, Oklahoma Territory, and when the Tulsa congregation sought a new minister, Hawley recommended Kerr. He traveled to Tulsa for a mutual evaluation and preached the sermon for the last Sunday of the century:

"...in the old Mission School Building where the Presbyterians were still holding services. That night a terrible fire broke out in the downtown business district. Mr. Hall and I started running down the street toward the fire. There were three or four inches of snow on the ground, just as we were passing the Republican printing office at Third and Main, the owner of the printing shop, who lived in a room upstairs, was coming down the outside stairway with a revolver in each hand. Instead of shooting in the air as was customary to give the fire alarm - he was shooting into the street. It seemed he had imbibed too much New Year cheer. He shot a man in the leg directly in front of us."²⁰

Rev. Kerr and his wife decided that Edmond was "safer" than Tulsa, but Hawley and the Tulsa congregation wanted him. After a letter campaign from Tulsa, the Kerrs accepted the position, and on 10 February 1900 Charles Kerr became the pastor.²¹

The town was slowly growing as a trading center and cowtown, but it did not compare with Muskogee in potential growth. Hall and many of the citizens worked at various methods to attract new businesses and citizens,

²⁰C. W. Kerr, "Address given November 18, 1948" (typescript, 1948), pp. 7-8, Archives of the First Presbyterian Church; Hughes, "Brief History", p. 11; A History of the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1885-1960 (Tulsa: First Presbyterian Church, 1960), pp. 8-10.

²¹Kerr, "Address", p. 8.

and in 1902 they organized the Commercial Club, the forerunner of the Chamber of Commerce. The organization brought the business men together for the common purpose of community promotion.²²

The greatest event for the town was on 25 June 1901 when oil was discovered across the river at Red Fork. A Pennsylvania company had hit two dry holes west of Red Fork, and two doctors in Tulsa, Fred S. Clinton and J. C. W. Bland, provided enough funds to sink another well. It produced only a few barrels per day but provided the enthusiasm for speculation.²³ In oil the Commercial Club had an inducement for investors, and by 1904 the population had grown to 3,640.

While the citizens of Muskogee were occupied with the Sequoyah Convention and the prospects of becoming a capitol, the citizens of Tulsa were excited about oil and growth. The Commercial Club devoted its efforts to becoming an "Oil Capitol." The two statehood conventions did not generate the level of excitement that oil did, even though the oil was not in Tulsa but was to the west of it.

The railroad companies started to expand their lines, and most of their plans by-passed Tulsa. In 1903 the Commercial Club raised bonus money to pay each company to direct new lines through Tulsa instead of neighboring towns. The men in the Commercial Club showed aggressive actions in order to assure that Tulsa would be the rail and oil center of the region and that Tulsa would be the headquarters for the oil men who were moving into the area. They provided living quarters, banks, supply stores, and other businesses essential to the industry. And by 1904 three citizens had

²²Hall, Tulsa, p. 44.

²³Debd, Tulsa, p. 80.

even built a toll bridge across the Arkansas with private funds in order to prevent the movement of growth to the south bank of the river.²⁴

On 22 November 1905 their speculative gamble paid off, for Robert Galbreath and Frank Chesley brought in a wildcat well approximately ten miles south of Red Fork. It was on the allotment of Ida E. Glenn and became known as the Glenn Pool. For the next few years it was the richest oil field in the world, and it set off oil speculation and activity at an accelerated pace. All of the movement was through Tulsa, and it became the "Oil Capitol" of the world.²⁵ Each time a vital part of the total industry was needed, the Commercial Club raised the money to entice them to the city, and in 1906 they decided that they needed a college in order to encourage the leaders of the industry to move with their families to Tulsa. Henry Kendall College was rumored to be on the market to be moved to a town that would financially support it.

The Presbyterian Church had the largest membership in town, and many of the Commercial Club members were Presbyterian. Since the Club had been successful in raising money for industry, it was not difficult to create interest in Kendall College. J. M. Hall, Rev. Kerr, Grant C. Stebbins and others were sure that they could raise money for a college. The Commercial Club appointed eight members to draft the proposal for the Synod. Also, Rev. Kerr had been elected Moderator of the Synod for that year, and his close friend, Rev. Hawley, was still the Synodical Missionary. All factors in the decision making for both parties were at an advantage for Tulsa.

Stebbins was a partner with Edward McCoy in the Stebbins and McCoy real estate firm, and the firm had purchased land to the east of town. They

²⁴ Ibid., pp. 86-88.

²⁵ Ibid., pp. 88-90; Douglas, pp. 205-217.

wanted Tulsa to develop in that direction; therefore, they offered to give twenty acres to the school for a building site and three hundred and fifty lots to sale for no less than \$250 each in order to raise money for the buildings.²⁶ The land was two miles east of Tulsa in the Nora Scott allotment and was a corn field at that time.²⁷

The two committees met in Tulsa on 14 May 1907 and the Commercial Club's proposal was accepted. Tulsa was elated. The headline of the Daily World was one inch type - "TULSA GETS \$200,000 COLLEGE." The figure was based on the promised Tulsa money and on the price that the sale of the Muskogee property would bring. The subtitle of the article stated, "BIG MUSKOGEE INSTITUTION REMOVES TO THE OIL CITY," followed by "Trustees of Henry Kendall College, one of the New State's Greatest Educational Institutions, Make Their Choice at Midnight."²⁸ The story in the Daily Democrat, another Tulsa newspaper, was almost identical.

The Commercial Club had fifteen days to make good its offer. The lots were to be sold on a six, nine, and twelve months time payment basis for \$300 per lot. The Synod, through the Board, was to provide \$4,000 the first year to help with operating expenses, and all equipment was to be moved to Tulsa. Also, the Synod lead the Club to believe that philanthropists in the East would be interested and willing to endow the school.²⁹

The College Commission of the Synod was authorized to make all of the decisions and transactions necessary to have the school open in Tulsa

²⁶ Hall, Tulsa, p. 65; C. W. Kerr, "Golden Anniversary Address," 26 September 1944, typescript in the University of Tulsa Archives.

²⁷ Tulsa Daily World, 15 May 1904.

²⁸ Ibid.

²⁹ Ibid.

for the fall term. At their 28 May meeting in Tulsa, they learned that the lots could not be sold by the 30 May deadline; therefore, they elected W. S. North as the trustee to receive the property and to hold it in trust for the Commission.³¹ A. Grant Evans was given the authority to proceed with moving the school during the summer.

Some of the Creek and city leaders in Muskogee did not take the move graciously or lying down. On Friday, 24 May 1907 the Creek Nation through their attorney Marshall M. Mott filed a suit in the U. S. Court in Muskogee to prevent the sale of the land. The defendants were the Board of Home Missions, Pleasant Porter, and C. W. Turner, and it was charged that they obtained the land for the College through fraud:

"The deeds to Block 150 of the city of Muskogee, consisting of 20 acres and Block 151, consisting of seven acres, were drawn to Turner and Porter, the petition alledges, who quit claimed it to Kendall College in 1900."³²

The petition charged that the original agreement of 1898 allowed Henry Kendall College the right to only ten acres, not twenty-seven. Therefore, the title to the land was secured by fraud and the title should be void. The challenge actually was against Block 151 or the extra seven acres, and the motivating interest was more in money and less in the retention of the school. The suit did succeed in stalling the transfer of deeds to lots in Muskogee that were sold, which was to be the Board's method of disposing of the property, but it did not stop the removal of the school.³²

The final services of the school and a trip to the General Conference in Columbus, Ohio delayed Evans for a few weeks. Also, modifications

³⁰ MSO (1907), p. 19.

³¹ Muskogee Phoenix, 25 May 1907.

³² Ibid. The suit was resolved the following year when the Board paid \$10,000 to the Creek Nation.

in the Tulsa agreement had to be made. In late June he reported to the Board about his progress and about the Tulsa situation:

"I have been very busy in closing school and making arrangements for the move to Tulsa. I have found that there are apparently no end of matters to be watched for and arranged... We found that the Tulsa people had managed the matter in this way. A firm of real estate men had a hundred and forty acres close to town....They agreed subsequently to allow time for the sale of lots after the first 250. The Committee of Synod also agreed that if 250 (fifty foot) lots were sold at six dollars a foot so as to net \$75,000 available within the next year, they would accept the remaining 100 lots to be sold later in order to raise the balance...The citizens' Committee bought another ten acres adjoining the addition so that we now have 140 lots for sale and 250 lots already sold."³³

Evans was not anxious to leave Muskogee, for it was his home and was the center of political activity. But not just personal disappointment delayed him. The Muskogee land suit did not bother the plans for moving, but land problems in Tulsa necessitated more delay. The question of legal ownership of the Tulsa lots and the acreage had been raised.

Indian land titles were a source of confusion and legal battles for many years after the allotments were made. The Henry Kendall College property was one of the early problems.

The Creek citizens were allowed to file land claims for those, dead or alive, who were enrolled by the Dawes Commission and apparently for anyone not challenged by the Commission. The land owned by Stebbins and McCoy had been a Creek citizen allotment of 120 acres and a Creek homestead of 40 acres for a female Creek child, Lou Scott, the daughter of Andy and Nora Scott. Lou was enrolled in the Creek Nation rolls as number 3968, but she died on 9 May 1900. The final agreement between Congress and the

³³ A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 22 June 1907, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

Creeks for the distribution of land was not ratified by the Creeks until 25 May 1901. It then required a few years to survey and plat the lands. Therefore, it was 7 March 1904 when deeds for her land were filed. She was given the west half, the southeast quarter, and the northeast quarter of the "southeast quarter of section 5, township 19 north, range 13 east of the Indian Base Meridian."³⁴

When Lou died, her legal rights were transferred to a sister Ida, her mother, and her father, but her sister died within a year. Thus, her parents became the legal heirs, but they had another daughter Nancy in late 1902. She became an heir. Then in January 1903 Andy, the father, died, and on 2 June 1903 the infant Nancy died. It appeared that Nora had inherited all of the land. However, the law of descent and distribution was determined by the laws of Arkansas which were in force in Indian Territory. Thus, Sunday Scott, a brother of Andy, became entitled to part of the land.

On 18 July 1903 Nora Scott leased her lands to C. T. Sims for agricultural purposes only with the provisions that he would break all tillable land, dig one well, and fence the property. Thus, in 1907 the cornfield location of the school did, in fact, exist. A sub-lease of the land and a timber contract were filed in 1905. By July 1905 Grant Stebbins purchased land from Sunday Scott, and within one year five transactions and deeds were filed totaling \$4,900 for 160 acres. A quit claim was filed on 27 April 1907.

³⁴"Continuation of Abstract of Title to the Lands Described," 23 pages of a printed document describing the deeds and suits pertaining to the Kendall College property. The printed copy has no title other than that indicated, and a copy is in the University of Tulsa Archives. All of the information about the legal problems has been taken from that document.

George W. Adams purchased land from Nora Scott in 1905 and 1906, and he owed a mortgage against the property. Edward McCoy purchased a mortgage and acquired the land from Adams. McCoy and Stebbins were confident that they had the Scott land purchased. But when lots were sold in May 1907 for the school, there were no legal descriptions of the property.

In order to plat the proposed addition, they had to go to court and obtain a clear title, for it had never been legally determined which portion of Andy Scott's allotments had been inherited by Sunday Scott. Sunday and Nora had assumed which property was theirs. Money was obtained for some lots before 25 May and on 15 June McCoy sold for \$2,000 ten acres of his land to the Commission. The deed involved with the acreage was filed in the name of W. L. North along with the deeds for the donated property. The deeds from Nora Scott created no serious problems. Only Stebbins' property purchased from Sunday was actually challenged.

On 18 July 1907 Stebbins filed a complaint against all individuals who had had any leases, contracts, and mortgages on the land; he sued for a clear title. On 17 October 1907 the United States Court for the Western District of Indian Territory decreed Grant Stebbins to be the owner in "fee simple" and "quieting his title" to the property in question. The Henry Kendall College property was then clear, at which time McCoy proceeded with having the area in his deeds platted into streets, alleys, lots, and blocks.

The Trustee's Deed for the lots for Kendall College was dated 31 October 1907, and the Plat and Dedication for the other property, named the College Addition, was dated 2 November 1907. During the five months of legal work, lots had been sold; however, no one knew which lot would be obtained in the purchase. A fair method of assigning lots had to be determined; it was decided that a drawing would be held.

President Evans did not make the move to Tulsa until after 1 September. They were to hold classes in temporary quarters until a building was ready; therefore, much of the equipment was stored in Muskogee. His greatest problem in moving was the personal move, and his first address in Tulsa is not known.

Not many of the Kendall students planned to change communities. It was necessary to develop interest and students in the new community. Also, the purpose of the school had changed, no longer was it to be an Indian education college. It was the college of the Synod; new goals and directions would have to be developed. And its governance was basically in the hands of local trustees under the influence of Rev. Charles W. Kerr. All of these factors imposed a new administrative style on Evans.

He started the new school year by advertising during August in the Tulsa papers. The ads did not vary much with each stating that school started on 18 September 1907. He promised a strong faculty with instruction leading to three different college degrees, and a first class academy with college preparatory courses was emphasized. Music and art classes on a non-degree basis were open.

Temporary quarters were offered by the First Presbyterian Church. The President's office was the pastor's study which Rev. Kerr had voluntarily offered and which he completely vacated. Classes were held in the sanctuary and Sunday School room, and the members built a shed behind the church structure. The shed was 80' long and 20' wide with building paper lining the inside walls and ceiling; the outside cracks were stripped and tar paper was used to cover the roof. It was divided into four rooms, giving them a total of six rooms for that first year.³⁵

³⁵Kerr, "Golden Anniversary"; Kerr, "Address."

The school was scheduled to open on Wednesday, 18 September, and on Tuesday both papers wrote lengthy articles about the exercises planned for opening day. The public was invited. The community was proud of the prospective school and anticipation was high among the backers of the venture.

The next morning at 10:30 a.m. in the auditorium of the First Presbyterian Church thirty-five students heard President Evans open the new school with a short address. Many prominent business men and ladies who were "interested in the welfare of the educational institutions"³⁶ of the city were present, along with most of the ministers who made short remarks. The general sentiment was that Kendall College "would grow into an institution of which the whole state and especially the city would feel proud."³⁷

The overall attendance was not large, but the President and Trustees were pleased with the size, considering the circumstances of temporary quarters. They heard the faculty make short addresses, and Evans stressed the necessity of "co-operation of the citizens of the city with him and the faculty in making this college a success."³⁸ He then closed the morning session with a prayer.

The afternoon session was devoted to the classifying and registration of the students, most of whom were from Tulsa. The few from other towns had arrived early enough to find accommodations in private homes. Classes were scheduled to start on Thursday morning.³⁹

³⁶ Tulsa Democrat, 20 September 1907.

³⁷ Ibid.; Tulsa Daily World, 18 September 1907.

³⁸ Tulsa Democrat, 20 September 1907.

³⁹ Ibid.

The faculty consisted of the seven members who had been hired in May with the addition of four non-salaried teachers:

Miss Kate White,
Teacher of Art

Miss Nancy E. Price,
Director of Music

Miss Margaret Windham,⁴⁰
Teacher of Elocution

Professor H. Legron,⁴¹
Teacher of Violin.

The fine arts teachers worked on a lesson fee, or commission, only. The number of students determined their salaries; more students - more money. And they comprised, what was in fact but not in title, the first fine arts department for the school. Henry Kendall College was given new life in the booming city.

Problems still clouded the future of the school. The Board had made the transfer of property conditional on two-thirds of the trustees being Presbyterian; the Synod had agreed with the Commercial Club that the majority of the trustees would be from Tulsa; and the Synod had passed a resolution that one-third of the trustees would be Presbyterian ministers.⁴² Evans was afraid that the last resolution would create too much of an ecclesiastical body, thus reducing the chances of getting good solid business men to serve on the board.⁴³

⁴⁰ By 1910 the spelling was changed to Wyndham.

⁴¹ MSO (1907), p. 24.

⁴² A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 12 October 1907, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

⁴³ Ibid.

Of the eight appointed by the Commercial Club, three were Presbyterians with Kerr being a minister. Thus, no non-Presbyterians could be appointed from any other part of the territories.

It was agreed to incorporate under the requirements of the Indian Territory laws but to prepare a charter that would comply with the new construction of the State of Oklahoma. Also, the Trustees were authorized to add three additional members, if they deemed it to be advisable.⁴⁴

The Synod resolution was the only requirement not to be fulfilled, for only six ministers were appointed to the first Board of Trustees.

The members were:

Rev. Charles W. Kerr	Tulsa
C. H. Nicholson	Tulsa
James M. Hall	Tulsa
B. F. Pettus	Tulsa
L. N. Butts	Tulsa
W. L. North	Tulsa
H. O. McClure	Tulsa
Grant C. Stebbins	Tulsa
Rev. H. O. Scott	Guthrie
Rev. H. B. Mayo	Alva
Rev. J. D. Willingham	Hobart
Rev. F. R. Farrand	El Reno
William Busby	McAlester
D. I. Johnson	Oklahoma City
A. W. Robb	Muskogee. ⁴⁵

Another problem was still the lack of money, for the lots had not sold as well as had been anticipated. The first sales were made apparently on 22 May 1907 and progressed into the summer months, but they only sold 260 of the 350 lots.⁴⁶ Also, they accepted a downpayment with the rest of

⁴⁴ Ibid.

⁴⁵ MSO (1907), p. 20.

⁴⁶ "Henry Kendall College Account of Lots Sold and to Whom Sold," Ledger Book, University of Tulsa Archives; the first pages are missing; therefore, it is not known to whom and when the first lot was sold.

the balance to be paid by installments, but the buyer did not know which lot he would receive for the platting had not been completed. The chance of the loss of payments was high.

The contract agreement between the buyer and seller stipulated that there would be no refund, that the College Heights Addition would be divided into lots approximately 50 feet by 140 feet, and that allotments would be determined by a drawing.⁴⁷ The drawing had to be delayed until the title was clear, which was not until 31 October. The drawing date was set for that afternoon at the Grand Opera House.

The Executive Committee of Kendall College supervised the drawing, but in order to avoid accusations of being unfair, they let the buyers select the committee to draw the allotments. The lots were numbered with a set of corresponding tickets, one for the lot and one for the buyer. The tickets were placed in two separate boxes with a child drawing from each box; the lot ticket was drawn first and followed by the drawing for a buyer.⁴⁸ The buyers selected attorney L.J. Martin to preside, E. Covey and C. L. Holland as secretaries, and J. M. Gillette and H. P. Anderson as tellers.⁴⁹ Even with those precautions, some of the buyers were not satisfied with their lots and eventually forfeited the lots and downpayment through non-payment of the balance. Less money than the initial sales reflected was realized. The Commercial Club was unable to live up to its promise.

⁴⁷ Ibid.

⁴⁸ Tulsa Daily World, 31 October 1907.

⁴⁹ Tulsa Dialy World, 1 November 1907.

Two weeks earlier on 15 October the Board of Trustees held its first meeting in Tulsa with twelve members present. They elected the two additional members, Rev. Ralph J. Lamb of Bartlesville and M. L. Lockwood of Tulsa, and they elected Nickelson as president and Hall as treasurer. Also, they passed a resolution to ask for architectural plans for four buildings and the President's home in all not to exceed \$100,000. And they created the Executive Committee to consist of seven members; the first members were Hall, Lockwood, North, Nicholson, and Pettus from Tulsa with Lamb and Robb as out-of-town members.⁵⁰ The Executive Committee was authorized to carry out the general policies of the Board, to recommend and nominate faculty members, to appoint sub-committees, to prepare budgets, and to expend funds within limits.⁵¹ The Committee operated as a combined governance and administrative body which was an unusual but successful role. The Board also agreed to meet each June during commencement and to have one semi-annual meeting.

The Executive Committee met for the first time on 22 October and appointed President Evans, H. O. McClure, and B. F. Pettus to confer with architects for sketches. It was obvious that money would not be available for all of the buildings; therefore, they set a limit of \$40,000 for a classroom-administration building. The sub-committee was to expedite the building matters as quickly as possible.⁵²

⁵⁰"Minutes of the Board of Trustees of Henry Kendall College," 22 October 1907, p. 1; hereafter referred to as "MEC;" Tulsa Daily World, 23 October 1907.

⁵¹"MBT," p. 201.

⁵²"Minute Book of the Executive Committee of Henry Kendall College," 22 October 1907, p. 1; hereafter referred to as "MEC;" Tulsa Daily World, 23 October 1907.

The Building Committee immediately contacted architects for plans. Within two weeks nine plans were submitted. The Committee met on 11 November and selected the plan from W. A. Cann of St. Louis, Missouri. The proposed building was to seat 324 people in the first floor auditorium and 122 students in classrooms on the second floor. The extreme dimensions were 122' 10" by 99' 10". The Executive Committee approved the plan the following day.⁵³ The next step was to seek bids, but the excitement of statehood delayed the procedures for a few days.

While all of the transfer, legal suits, formation of trustees and committees, and the opening of school were taking place, the general atmosphere in the territories had become one of anticipation of statehood. Elections for state and county offices were held on 17 September the day before the College opened. The Democrats carried the elections and put Charles N. Haskell, Evans' friend from Muskogee, in the Governor's office. President Roosevelt set 16 November 1907 as statehood day for Oklahoma. And on that morning at 9:16, Territory time, he signed a proclamation declaring Oklahoma to be a state.

Little is known about the early school days in the Presbyterian Church, but on the morning of the 16th, Mrs. C. W. Kerr was watching the students in the church-school yard across from her home. When the news from the White House reached Tulsa, the firehouse whistle was supposed to signal and the students were to ring the school bell. At 9:19 a.m. the whistle sounded, but the students:

"...were making so much noise they didn't hear the whistle. I did, however, so I ran across the street to the church and began ringing our bell.

⁵³Ibid., p. 2.

"As far as I know it was the first bell in Tulsa to ring after the announcement. I'm sure it was the only one in the city at the time."⁵⁴

The ringing of the bell by Mrs. Kerr, also, symbolized the final death knell of separate Indian nations, of a separate Indian state, of Indian self-governance, and Indian education as a goal of Kendall College. While each had been determined at earlier dates, it was official statehood that gave official dominance to the white population that had slowly, but determinedly encroached and engulfed the final hope of the traditional Indians.

Real estate promoters and developers had purchased most of the land around the College Heights Addition, and when the building plans were announced, they promoted the sale of lots on the future of the school. Each day the newspapers carried ads that promised beauty, culture, and prosperity as a result of the College location. A small community was growing to the east of Tulsa; the school was its nucleus.

The Executive Committee was seeking bids for the main building, but the contractors wanted a guarantee of money since they did not want to take a chance on delayed payments.⁵⁵ However, on 19 December Allen Cook of Tulsa

⁵⁴"Historic TU Tower Bell Removed to New North Campus," The TU Lumnus (March-April, 1957): 8. The bell was in the church when Rev. and Mrs. Kerr arrived in Tulsa in 1900. In 1911 when the new sanctuary was completed at 7th and Boston, no bell tower was available. The Church gave the bell to Henry Kendall College, and it was placed in the cupola on Kendall Hall. It remained there as a 1500 pound threat to the classes below until 9 January 1957; it was placed in storage until early November 1967 when it was placed on a new monument tower near Kendall Hall. At some unknown date the tradition emerged of seniors ringing the bell upon completion of their degree requirements; they rang it once for each year spent on the campus. In 1943 it developed a crack, and a lighter bell was substituted which is still being used: Tulsa Tribune, 27 October 1967.

⁵⁵A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 10 December 1907, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG-32-15-6.

was awarded a contract for construction of the main building. The bid, which included a steam heating system from the Western Heating Company of St. Louis, totaled \$39,479. The ground breaking ceremonies were the next afternoon with Nicholson turning the first shovel of dirt. The contract stipulated 15 August 1908 as the completion date.⁵⁶ The ceremonies were a part of the activities of the final day of the first semester in Tulsa.⁵⁷

The new year was approached with the same problem - a money shortage. The Executive Committee set out to sell the remaining lots. They engaged the C. E. Denning Company as the selling agent, and on 9 January they started running a full page ad in the Tulsa Daily World. They explained that the remaining lots were withheld from the market until construction on the main building was started; the sales pitch was followed by stressing the success of similar additions near colleges in other cities. The street car line was over two miles from the campus, but they promised the buyers that as soon as the school opened the line would be extended to the campus. Gas, water, and sewerage systems were to be available in a short time. There would be "thousands of shade trees" all over the campus with buildings full of young ladies and young men. The school was "evidence" of what Tulsa was doing from a "religious, educational and building standpoint." The price was \$300 for inside lots and \$325 for corner lots, requiring only twenty-five dollars down and two years to retire the balance.⁵⁸

On January 10 they ran another full page ad, only they listed all of the owners of the lots as had been drawn. The next day another full

⁵⁶ Tulsa Daily World, 20 December 1907.

⁵⁷ Ibid., 21 December 1907.

⁵⁸ Ibid., 9 January 1908.

page ad was run; it was a history of the school that had been written by Evans. At the bottom of the page, the same offer was made. They literally tried every angle to sell the property, but competition from other developers was hurting them.

The construction, the classroom work, and the selling of the lots slowly resolved into minimal newsworthy activities. But on 4 March the Board of Trustees held its semi-annual meeting and decided to solicit plans for two dormitories, each containing twenty to thirty rooms. Combined they were not to exceed \$30,000 and were to be completed by late summer.⁵⁹

Possibly trouble with President Evans motivated the Trustees to move rapidly toward completion of the buildings, for while Evans was an effective influential president, he was a dissatisfied man. He met with the Board in March and expressed his ideas about the school and its direction and goals. Before the meeting he had sent a prepared statement to each member in which he stated that it was impossible to plan for a new school year when he did not know with what he would be working. And he was unhappy about not being a member of the Board. Following the March meeting, he wrote to the College Board of the Presbyterian Church:

"I am not, even ex-officio, a member of the Board of Trustees.... Thus I have felt somewhat that my suggestions are taken in some measure as butting in to what is not strictly my end of the business...The local trustees have been inclined to make the work go slow, because the money is coming in slowly....I could not secure students for the school for next year unless I could assure parents that we would have proper dormitory accommodation and equipment...In answer to this the local trustees stated that they would at once invite the submission of sketch plans for two dormitory buildings."⁶⁰

⁵⁹ Ibid., 5 March 1908.

⁶⁰ A. Grant Evans to J. Stuart Dickson, 17 March 1908, Presbyterian Historical Society RG 32-15-6. This is a five page letter with no indentation of paragraphs.

The request for plans did not appease Evans, for the trouble was much deeper. He thought that they were going too slowly, and Evans had another opportunity:

"...we must, to engender confidence in the school, put our best foot forward with some confidence ourselves. The trustees did not seem to feel the importance of getting things into shape, and did not discuss in any way general plans or a definite line of policy for the school...After thinking carefully over the whole matter, I notified the Executive Committee that I could not see my way clear to accept reappointment for another year...it would be better in the long run for them to have to face the fact that the school is on their hands rather than mine...The Governor of the State wanted last Fall to put me in nomination for the Presidency of the State University. I declined at the time...The Trustees want to do what is right, as far as they can, but they are utterly ignorant of what it means to run a College like this...."⁶¹

Evans stated that Governor Haskell was having to replace the president at the University of Oklahoma. The reason was simply politics; Haskell was a Democrat and the party had carried the new state. The new officials were in the process of cleaning out the appointed Republicans in what had been the Oklahoma Territory area; the president was a part of the political purge. Evans and Haskell had been friends for years and had fought together for the State of Sequoyah. It is doubtful that either man was overly reluctant about the "reasons" that made the change necessary. Three days after stating his position to the College Board, on 20 March 1908 A. Grant Evans was appointed to replace David Ross Boyd as President of the University of Oklahoma.⁶² The Executive Committee had the new problem of finding a successor to Evans.

The Committee's immediate problem was dormitory facilities. On 22 March they decided to seek bids for a Spanish Mission style three story

⁶¹ Ibid.

⁶² Tulsa Daily World, 21 March 1908; Gittinger, pp. 54-57; seven faculty members were dismissed along with Boyd.

dormitory to accommodate eighty female students. On 9 April they awarded the contract for \$18,478 to the J. W. Van Horn Construction Company of Tulsa, and they decided to postpone the dormitory for males.⁶³ Also, the plans for the girls' dormitory were modified to a structure with two stories and a basement to accommodate thirty-five students.⁶⁴ The search for a president was their next problem.

The Executive Committee met on 14 May to consider five applicants for the presidency. On 22 May they interviewed Levi H. Beeler and selected him to succeed Evans. The appointment needed Board approval, but the Board did not meet until 2 June. However, Beeler proceeded to make plans to move to Tulsa from Stillwater, Minnesota where he was the high school principal. Beeler was thirty-eight with a family and had just completed his Ph.D. at the University of Minnesota. He was considered to be a "scholar" and a man of "strong personality."⁶⁵ The choice seemed to be a good one.

Henry Kendall College closed its first year in Tulsa on a guarded optimistic note. Two buildings were under construction and a new president was on his way. The Trustees were trying to do their job, but the money was slow in coming to them. They had survived one year, and the College was graduating three preparatory students, Edward Evans, Charles L. Masek, and Paul B. Westlake. The baccalaureate sermon was preached by President Evans on 31 May in the Presbyterian Church as a part of the morning service.⁶⁶ The commencement exercise was 1 June at 8 p.m. in the Presbyterian

⁶³"MEC," 9 April 1908, p. 11.

⁶⁴Tulsa Daily World, 10 April 1908.

⁶⁵Ibid., 23 May 1908; "MEC," 22 May 1908, p. 13.

⁶⁶Ibid., 2 June 1908.

Church; Rev. H. O. Scott delivered the address. Each of the graduates gave an oration and some of the girls provided musical numbers.

C. H. Nicholson presented the diplomas.⁶⁷ A. Grant Evans did not participate in the commencement services.⁶⁸

The Trustees met on 2 June 1908 for their annual meeting and approved the appointment of Dr. Levi Harrison Beeler,⁶⁹ and later in the day they paid tribute to Alice Robertson by stating that the school "was the outgrowth of the friends and family of Miss Alice...." It was decided that the name should always be remembered at the school; therefore, they named the girls' dormitory under construction "The Robertson Home."⁷⁰

⁶⁷Ibid., 2 June 1908.

⁶⁸Arthur Grant Evans, the third president of Henry Kendall College, gave an early stability to the fledgling institution and gave strong religious, political, and educational leadership. However, he has been controversial in that the white leadership in both Muskogee and Tulsa were more interested in advancement of whites than in Indian education; they used Indians for white advantage, which certainly was not unique to them. Evans aligned himself with those leaders; where Caldwell and King were devoted to Indian education, Evans was not totally devoted. Possibly, he saw the inevitable. He was born to missionary parents in Madras, British India, on 9 September 1858; shortly after his birth, he was returned to England and educated there eventually earning an A.B. in 1879 at Borough Road College, London. After four years as a public school principal in England, he traveled to Ontario as a tutor. In 1884 he started teaching among the Cherokees in Tahlequah; Evans was ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1887 at which time he accepted a pastorate in Kansas. On 23 April 1891 he and Katherine Robb were married. His work took him to Oregon and Colorado before returning to Muskogee. He left the presidency at Norman in 1912 and established the Second Presbyterian Church in Long Beach, California. In 1916 he became the pastor of the El Montecito Presbyterian Church in Santa Barbara where he continued until his death on 30 November 1928. Evans was one of the most cultured, talented men in Indian Territory, and his students all held him in high regard: Balyeat, "Arthur Grant Evans," Chronicles of Oklahoma (Autumn 1960): 245-252; Santa Barbara Daily News, 30 November 1928, Section 2, p. 9; Gittinger, pp. 56-76.

⁶⁹"MBT," 2 June 1908, p. 209.

⁷⁰Ibid., p. 211.

Also, it was pointed out by a committee of ministers that the year in which the Commercial Club had agreed to raise \$100,000 was over and that they had raised no more than one-half of the money. Beeler moved into a troubled situation.

In early July the Executive Committee appointed Rev. Ralph J. Lamb to go to Muskogee and inspect the property which was still tied up in court. He was to "rent any or all" of the buildings, subject to sale. And he was to arrange for the educational equipment to be shipped to Tulsa in anticipation of the completion of the main building by mid-August.⁷¹

By mid-July the first catalog for the Tulsa campus was published; it portrayed a bright rosey future. The prefatory statement was in itself a lofty promise:

"This college stands for higher planes of scholarship, for loftier ideas of manhood and womanhood, for the dignity of all labor, for the preservation and maintenance of the institutions which have been the bulwark of society and the crowning glory of our modern civilization. Its creed will be the common creed of the best minds and the best blood of the race; its mission to contribute as may be in its power to the promotion of all that is best and truest among men."⁷²

The faculty numbered twelve, and they were assigned to eight different committees, i.e., Rules and Discipline, Curriculum, Library and Reading Room, Public Exercises, Athletics, Matriculation, Dormitory, and Religious Work.⁷³ With all of the committees they had the promise of being a college of high standing even before the buildings were open and class-work was resumed.

⁷¹"MEC," 6 July 1908, p. 16.

⁷²Henry Kendall College Bulletin (June 1908) no pagination. It is assumed that A. Grant Evans wrote this for it has his eloquent style; the thirteenth catalog was never published.

⁷³Ibid., p. 9.

The "General Information" was a promise, not what really existed. The campus was two miles from the post office, and nearly the same distance from the street car line, but it was stated that the line ran to the campus -"Take street cars running east, marked College, and get off at College."⁷⁴ The buildings were described with equal imagination. The main building had an "auditorium, classrooms, library, laboratories, studios and gymnasiums," and the library had "3,000 volumes and 3,000 unbound magazines." A monthly magazine, "The Kendall Collegian, is published" along with a monthly leaflet "The Kendall College News."⁷⁵

Student life was to be strictly that of an honorable institution. The students "are understood to obligate themselves to act as ladies and gentlemen, to be faithful in attendance upon recitations, examinations, daily morning prayers, and Sunday morning service." Those under the age of eighteen could go to town "only on Saturdays during the day or Sunday evening to attend church." College students had a little more freedom, but very little. And those students "whose influence is found to be hurtful, even though guilty of no serious breaches of order, will not be retained in the institution." Thirty minutes in chapel each morning and services after supper each evening were to be required.⁷⁶ Religious work, Christian character, and Bible study were the foundation of education.

The students could participate in music clubs and in the Kappa Gamma Chi literary society. The gymnasiums were in the basement of the main building, one for boys and one for girls, and an athletic field of five

⁷⁴Ibid., p. 10.

⁷⁵Ibid., pp. 11-12.

⁷⁶Ibid., p. 13.

acres "just southeast of the College" was for "clean healthful athletics."⁷⁷
The word portrait of Henry Kendall College was strict but beautiful.

The collegiate program was referred to as the College of Liberal Arts which was composed of two courses of study, the Classical and the Scientific. The Classical course was built around a study of Greek and Latin and led to a B.A. degree. The Scientific course substituted French and German for the classical languages and required advanced chemistry and mathematics studies; it led to a B.S. degree. There was a separate department of Bible Instruction to give the student a "thorough knowledge of the BIBLE itself;" in all there were twelve Bible classes available.⁷⁸

The academy division provided three years of collegiate preparatory work. For admission the student had to prove an eighth grade ability of work. The work was designed to prepare the student for either the Scientific or Classical collegiate study; the academy student had to choose which one he would follow in college.⁷⁹

The School of Music provided instruction in voice, piano, organ and violin. Related course work for musical studies were provided, and if a student could show the ability and had attended the school for at least one year, a Music Diploma could be received. Also, a four year program was possible.⁸⁰ The School of Art and studies in Oratory and Elocution were similar to music, but no diplomas could be earned.

⁷⁷ Ibid., pp. 14-15. In all there were twenty-two pages to instill confidence and to attract new students.

⁷⁸ Ibid., pp. 24-27.

⁷⁹ Ibid., pp. 36-37.

⁸⁰ Ibid., pp. 42-43.

In mid-August the main building was completed and the Robertson Home was but a few weeks from completion. In anticipation of opening day the Tulsa Daily World reported that houses were "springing up as if by magic," "standing high on a hill that overlooks the surrounding country," "the spires of Broken Arrow can be discerned in the distance," and "the big building seems to say of its power: Commanding in position, I shall command in learning."⁸¹ The same optimistic future was painted as appeared in the catalog, with the additional information that the district school board would use a part of the basement for offices and for classes for the younger students living near the College. A football team with at least four opponents was predicted; to the citizen, the rough part of the road had been passed. Henry Kendall College was ready to open.

Registration for the 1908-09 school year was 22-23 September, and classwork started on the 24th. Three terms were planned - fall, winter, and spring, and the main building was to accommodate adequately all activities.⁸² No account of opening day was reported, but within a few weeks football was again promised. President Beeler was to manage the team that was a healthy 150 pound average. Uniforms and equipment were ordered, and the school's colors of orange and black were selected.⁸³ However, only one game was played; it was coached by Sam McBirney, and they defeated the Tulsa high school team.⁸⁴

⁸¹Tulsa Daily World, 20 August 1908.

⁸²At no time was the building officially named. It had the name of HENRY KENDALL above the west or main entrance, and with the passing of time it became traditionally referred to as Kendall Hall. And it was never officially dedicated; they were too busy with moving and getting started to stop for formalities.

⁸³Tulsa Democrat, 2 October 1908.

⁸⁴Rutland, p. 4.

No matter how bright the visible school seemed, the Trustees were still in trouble. A depressed oil economy in 1908 temporarily curtailed the financial support that had been promised, and the Commercial Club was criticized for not fulfilling its promises, specifically, money and a street car line. However, the Board of Home Missions had not fulfilled its promise of a \$100,000 endowment. The Trustees needed the operational funds from the endowment; that year it was a stand-off.

President Beeler was concerned enough to write to the College Board, which had assumed supervisory control over the Home Mission obligations. He stated that there was a \$20,000 mortgage on the property and that \$8,000 to \$10,000 was still owed to contractors. He complimented Hall, Kerr, North, and Nicholson as the most "self-sacrificing and untiring workers" he had known, but the city had "lain down."⁸⁵ Those men on the day that Beeler wrote his compliments which were unknown to them applied for a loan from the Synod to build a home for the president.

By the spring semester the school appeared to be on its way toward consistent growth. Beeler filed a report with the College Board that showed twenty-eight college students, forty-four preparatory students, and ninety-five others, for a total of 167 students; of which 128 were "Christians." The ninety-five "other" students were music, art, and elocution, which meant that the tuition went to the teachers, not the school. The school had an income of \$9,000 from tuition and interest from the \$92,500 endowment which had finally been established. The endowment was the \$500 Bryant fund and the \$92,000 balance from the Muskogee property sale after the Board had paid

⁸⁵ Levi H. Beeler to J. Stewart Dickson, 8 December 1908, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

\$10,000 to the Creek Nation in a settlement negotiation.⁸⁶

Graduation for the Academy was set for 4 June when six literary preparatory students were granted diplomas and three music students were granted music diplomas. The second Tulsa class were Ethel Hicks, Lella Robertson, Hortense Smith, Francis Smith, Mina Taylor, and Buno V. White, and the music graduates were Lillian Scheck, Edna Ruggles, and Mary McKinley.⁸⁷

At the Trustees annual meeting on 9 June, the Synod pressured the Trustees into threatening the Commercial Club that the College might be moved if the Club did not fulfill its promises. Representatives from the Club, actually J. M. Hall who represented both sides, assured the Trustees and Synod that they were faithfully trying to meet their obligations. The Trustees specifically wanted a street car line to the campus and a boys' dormitory.⁸⁸

On 5 July the Executive Committee established a new fee structure to help in offsetting the rising deficit:

Board per week	\$ 3.25
Science Department chemicals per semester	3.00
Physics Department supplies per semester	2.00
Library fee per year	1.00
For athletics per semester	.25
Tuition in Academic Department per year	32.50
Tuition in College Department per year	40.00
Tuition Department of Music, Junior and Senior per year	50.00
Tuition Department of Music, History and Harmony per year	20.00
For diplomas	5.00
For diplomas in music	2.50 ⁸⁹

⁸⁶L. H. Beeler to the College Board, 4 March 1909, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

⁸⁷"MBT," 9 June 1909, p. 224.

⁸⁸Ibid.

⁸⁹"MEC," 5 July 1909, p. 30.

Prior to the opening of the 1909-10 school year on 14 September, the Trustees held a special meeting and instructed the Executive Committee to hire, if possible, a person "whose duties shall be the management of the finances of the College."⁹⁰ The business men saw the need for a business manager, and they were becoming unhappy with Beeler's management and reluctance to raise money. Also, the local trustees were concerned about dissent in the ranks; Beeler was a strong willed man who slowly alienated the community.

The week before school opened the Executive Committee met and passed a resolution that faculty members with a grievance or complaint had to submit it in writing to the President. They strengthened their statement with the warning that "any teacher who talks indiscriminately, to other members of the faculty, or members of the board, concerning any grievance he or she may have, will be guilty of insubordination and will be liable to censure by the board."⁹¹ And the faculty was to instruct the students to "stop running to members of the Board with petty complaints."

When school opened the President's home was finished and occupied; the campus had grown to three buildings. The enrollment was down to 145, but the students in attendance were enthusiastic about their prospects and about the school's future. Football was growing in popularity, even though the record for 1909 was not recorded. The Executive Committee were concerned enough about football to pass their first sports related decision, in which they decided that all athletic events would be funded and supported by the Board and that all deficits would be retired by solicitating outside

⁹⁰"MBT," 29 July 1909, p. 230.

⁹¹"MEC," 9 September 1909, p. 35.

funds in the community.⁹² The Committee removed the cost of athletics from the academic budget.

Another academic course was started by President Beeler. His subject area was sociology and education; therefore, for the upper level college students classes in the two subjects were offered along with a psychology course. Teacher preparation was introduced to Tulsa.⁹³

Once again financial problems emerged. On 21 October 1909 Beeler wrote to the College Board that the Commercial Club only had \$50,000 in paid improvements with an additional \$26,000 of indebtedness and that under the circumstances it was questionable and unwise to make an appeal to the public for money. He continued with "The trustees are very much exercised because I do not get out and get money," and he questioned the Club's ability ever to turn the title of the school and property, free of indebtedness, to the Synod.⁹⁴

On 26 October he wrote:

"The Trustees are very much dissatisfied because I have not secured endowment and buildings. So much so that I feel that I cannot longer remain here. The situation is tense."⁹⁵

The Executive Committee met on 2 November and accepted Beeler's resignation effective "at the beginning of the Christmas holidays." He was granted a leave of absence until that time, and the leave was effective

⁹²Ibid., 6 October 1909, p. 38. This became a "funding tradition" that has basically been followed through the years.

⁹³Henry Kendall College Bulletin, 15 (1909): 30-31, 39.

⁹⁴L. H. Beeler to E. C. Ray, 14 October 1909, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

⁹⁵L. H. Beeler to E. C. Ray, 29 October 1909, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-6.

immediately.⁹⁶ It was reported to the Synod that the first semester was "very unsatisfactory." Much "dissatisfaction" developed among students, faculty, and patrons.⁹⁷ Reverend Seth R. Gordon who was the Dean of the Faculty was to be the new president to take charge at once.

The new president was well liked and respected by all parties. As a popular man, he started to mend all fences, and by January 1910, after the holidays, the problems of personalities slowly vanished. The removal of Beeler stopped the teacher education courses, but to offset the change ministerial training was established. By the end of the school year, three ministerial students were enrolled, and the total enrollment was 219. At the commencement exercises on 1 June 1910 the first collegiate degree was granted to Lillian Sifford, and three preparatory and two music students were granted diplomas. Seth Gordon had reversed the trend; the school was moving forward.⁹⁸

Shortly after the beginning of the 1909-10 school year, the Synod had committed itself to raise \$1,000 for the College. The amount was pro rated among the churches on a membership basis. At the end of the year only \$445.29 had been raised; the Synod was not enthused about its college. The original agreement with the Board of Home Missions was that they would grant aid on a four year decreasing basis with the Synod to assume the responsibility on an annually increasing amount. Board aid was down to \$2,000, and the Synod only offset the needed operating monies with \$445.29.⁹⁹

⁹⁶"MEC," 2 November 1909, p. 40. Where Beeler went and what he did is not known. No information about him has been found.

⁹⁷MSO (1910), p. 168.

⁹⁸"MBT," 31 May 1910, p. 238.

⁹⁹MSO (1910), p. 169.

Rumors had spread throughout the city and the Synod that the College would close. President Gordon had fought that rumor from his first days in office. He and the Committee had published a statement of reasons why Christians should send their children to Henry Kendall College:

"State Schools Train Intellect - Christian Schools Train Intellect as well as Religious Life.

"Children must not get a development of the intellectual nature at the expense of the moral. It would be better for a young man to remain in ignorance all his life, than to get an education at the sacrifice of his immortal soul. Parents ought to expect their children to come out of a school with a stronger faith in God, a firmer hold on the Bible, and an unwavering belief in the Divinity of the Jesus Christ."¹⁰⁰

Gordon and the Committee started using the hard selling technique of Christian-Presbyterian education, and Gordon took his story to any church that would invite him. However, his problem in fund raising was greater than the rumors about the school; Oklahoma had entered the Union as a populist state. The Constitution was a lengthy document that carefully protected the rights of the individual; it specifically separated church and state. The sentiment among the citizens was for many public colleges. And there was a growing socialist trend among the agricultural peoples. The state was not, almost by its very nature, an atmosphere for private education. President Gordon had to work hard for new students and for contributions.

At the annual Trustees' meeting in May 1910 they authorized Gordon to try a new method of recruiting. He was to appoint students to solicit new students. The school would pay \$2.50 each for a one-half year student

¹⁰⁰ Henry Kendall College Bulletin, 15 (December 1909): 2. This was a four page news letter and apparently was the attempt to continue the earlier publication from Muskogee that was produced by the faculty. How many issues, frequency, and other bibliographical information are not known, for only scattered issues are known to exist in the Presbyterian Historical Society and the University of Tulsa Archives.

and \$5.00 each for a whole year student. It was strictly a salesmanship-commission arrangement; it is now known how successful the program was.¹⁰¹

Classwork resumed on 14 September 1910 for the fourth year in Tulsa, and the College already had seen three presidents. However, Seth Gordon had brought confidence to the school; the new year held promise. The Synod of Oklahoma met in Tulsa for four days starting on 5 October, and on 7 October the Synod installed Gordon as President. For the first time, Henry Kendall College utilized academic pomp and festivity in order to stir attention and interest. But a more significant event occurred; the Trustees elected E. Rogers Kemp to the Board.¹⁰² Kemp was a successful oilman who had moved to Tulsa in 1904, and he was a Presbyterian. Kemp was the first of many Tulsa based oil philanthropists to take an active interest in Henry Kendall College.¹⁰³

Interest in sports continued with football, girls' basketball, boys' basketball, and track teams competing with area teams. Student enthusiasm was increasing enough to start a student newspaper. The first issue of the new Kendall Review was published on 4 October. It continued bi-monthly for the remainder of the academic year.¹⁰⁴

¹⁰¹"MBT," 31 May 1910, p. 239.

¹⁰²MSO (1910), p. 169.

¹⁰³E. Rogers Kemp served on the Board of Trustees until his death on 9 June 1922; he was President of the Board for five years prior to his death. Born in Oil City, Pennsylvania in 1872, Kemp was one of many eastern oil men who moved to Tulsa when the industry shifted to the city. He helped develop the Mid-Continent Field and the Cushing Field, and he was a director of the Exchange National Bank. Through his years of support for the College, Kemp contributed funds at crucial times and at personal sacrifice to keep the school above water: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁰⁴Again, only a few issues are known to exist.

President Gordon was in poor health when he had accepted the presidency, and the pressures of the office had worsened his condition. His doctor and family made him resign; he submitted his resignation to the Executive Committee in March to be effective at the end of the school year.¹⁰⁵ Within three weeks Rev. Frederick W. Hawley who was well known among Oklahoma Presbyterians and was pastor at that time in Bloomington, Illinois accepted the presidency.¹⁰⁶ When Gordon turned the College to Hawley it was with mixed emotions on the part of the community, for he had earned and enjoyed the respect and admiration of the Commercial Club, the students, and the citizenry. To honor him, the Trustees granted the title of President Emeritus.

President and Mrs. Hawley possessed the charm and social graces that the city of approximately 20,000 citizens enjoyed. They quickly developed the reputation of hosts to the faculty, students, and community friends. His immediate popularity helped to ease the pain of the chronic problems that constantly nagged the school, i.e., money shortage, no boys' dormitory, and no street car line. And the Synod was still giving only limited funds.

¹⁰⁵"MEC", 6 March 1911, p. 85. Seth Reed Gordon was born in Mercer County, Pennsylvania on 31 October 1852. He graduated with an A.B. from Westminster College in 1874 and attended Auburn Theological Seminary for two years. He was ordained in 1877 and served as pastor to five different Presbyterian congregations in Pennsylvania. For health reasons he moved to Indian Territory in 1905 and was pastor at Okmulgee until he accepted the position of Dean at Henry Kendall in 1907. After leaving the college, he organized the Community Presbyterian Church in Sand Springs and was its pastor until 1922. He authored numerous books among which was the twenty-five volume Gordon's Bible Studies. He died in Tulsa on 8 February 1929; National Cyclopaedia of American Biography 26 (New York: James White, 1937), p. 385; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁰⁶"MEC," 30 March 1911, p. 90.

The Synod had pledged \$1,500 to be collected by October 1911 and only raised \$350. The same apathy greeted Hawley. After his first year, he reported that there had been a general depression across the state due to a crop failure and only 147 students had enrolled. Also, the Synod pledge had not been met. However, the Trustees' had decided to push a campaign to raise \$100,000, which when ended in the spring of 1912 had netted only \$37,500. They were encouraged, not disheartened, and they set a five year campaign to raise \$500,000. For the campaign they used the slogan "Make Kendall Great." They used the \$37,500 to repair and equip the buildings and to retire or refinance existing loans.¹⁰⁷

Additional progress was made in face of the depressed economy. The street car line was extended closer to the campus, probably because a community had grown around the College. The Tulsa City limits were not near the little town, but a growing population that needed transportation and services to downtown Tulsa pulled the city business interests closer to Kendall College. In fact, the community had incorporated as a third class village under the name Kendall in 1911.

The campaign leaders and Hawley had been encouraged by a decision of the Commercial Club, which had title to the property, to turn the deeds over to the Board of Trustees in late 1911. When completed the Synod turned the endowment of \$92,574.90 from the land sale in Muskogee to the Board of Trustees. Thus, the Board was in a position to actually govern all aspects of the school, and Tulsa citizens grew more responsive to requests. To offset the Tulsa control of the Board, it was authorized to waive the Tulsa

¹⁰⁷MSO (1912), p. 9.

majority and to expand the membership as it deemed necessary.¹⁰⁸ The self-perpetuating Board expanded from seventeen in 1911 to twenty-seven for 1912-13 with the majority from outside Tulsa.

Another major addition that resulted from the combination of change was the construction of a new dormitory that was completed in early 1913. The Trustees encumbered themselves with a \$25,000 loan to build the needed dormitory, and when it was completed they named it Broadview Lodge and opened it as the girls' dorm. Robertson Hall became the boys' dormitory. The loan was carried until the spring of 1914 when Board member E. Rogers Kemp donated \$25,000 to pay off the loan, at which time the Lodge was renamed the Laura Jennings Kemp Lodge in memory of Mr. Kemp's first wife. His gift was the first large private gift to be given to the Trustees.¹⁰⁹

Student life and activities blossomed under the Hawleys' leadership. The official student newspaper The Collegian again was started in October 1911; it has continued through the years. It was originally a monthly paper, 6" x 9" in size usually with fifteen to twenty-four pages. Hawley wrote an editorial of confidence for the first issue in which he stated:

"A new spirit is in Kendall; a spirit that is bound to produce results. There is a feeling of satisfaction and confidence that things are going to be done...The feeling that Kendall is beginning to move a little faster and that great things are in store for the College in near future begins to invade the student body.

¹⁰⁸"MEC," 23 October 1911, p. 107; MSO (1912): 35-37.

¹⁰⁹"MEC," June 1914, p. 196. The Lodge would accommodate approximately thirty-four girls, and during its life time it was used in many capacities. It was closed during the Depression, used as a girls' dorm on four different occasions, and used as a band rehearsal room, an army student dorm, a boys' dorm, and a student union. It was razed in June 1966 to make room for the expansion of McFarlin Library.

"The city of Tulsa is coming more and more to realize that the College is one of the greatest assets of the city...A bigger, better, busier Kendall is coming and coming soon.

"Let everybody boost."¹¹⁰

The school - students, faculty, and trustees - had a positive leader.

Sports created great enthusiasm, for most competition was with Tulsa High School and other nearby schools. However, as the collegiate body grew, the intercollegiate activities expanded. There was no 1911 collegiate team, but in 1912 Harvey L. Allen who had prior experience in football offered to coach athletics. As a senior student and class president, he was given a tuition discount to coach. His team was small, mostly preparatory students, and they won only one of four games.¹¹¹ But the spirit was "re-Kendalled" from the mission school reputation as a power school:

"...no Kendall man quits till the whistle is blown and the game is over. Victory is the goal but in no case shall Kendall honor be sacrificed for Kendall glory."¹¹²

Other teams competed during the school year in basketball, baseball, tennis, girls' basketball, and track. Only on the preparatory level did they establish a winning record, and that was at the All-State Interscholastic Track Meet where the Kendall team doubled the score of all other teams combined.¹¹³ In spite of their overall poor year, the College in the fall of 1912 joined the Oklahoma Intercollegiate Athletic Conference and maintained the relationship for many years.

¹¹⁰The Collegian October 1911.

¹¹¹Rutland, p. 5.

¹¹²Kendallabrum (1913), p. 84.

¹¹³Ibid., p. 62.

Other student activities were successful in building a new spirit about the College. Pauline Layman won the state oratorical contest. Three literary societies had developed a strong rivalry - the Sequoyah Society, the Kappa Gamma Chi Literary Society, and the Calliopean Literary Society. There were snake dances, midnight serenades, automobile parades, bon fires, a taffy pulling, a Halloween party, the Thanksgiving dinner, a girls' kimono party, and a St. Patrick's party. School spirit was emerging:

"Every student organization has taken on a new life...In the face of the monotony of tie games and moral victories, of failures and successes, the 'Kendall Spirit' of the various student organizations has ever remained true...This true 'Kendall Spirit' of her student organizations is bound to win her success and fame."¹¹⁴

The students had learned how to enjoy college life, while maintaining a rigid academic schedule and a strict religious atmosphere. And to complete the new spirit, they published an annual the Kendallabrum for the 1912-13 school year. It established a title and tradition that has been continued. The first annual was dedicated to President Hawley:

"There was never a truer friend of the student body or a more ardent supporter of student activities. It is to Dr. Hawley and his wife, Pauline Aston, whose efforts and kindnesses have long since won a place in the hearts of every loyal Henry Kendall student...."¹¹⁵

To complement the annual dedication, the students dedicated the March 1913 issue of The Collegian to Mrs. Hawley:

"...who is so nobly working and planning for the uplife of Henry Kendall, and who, by loving interest, has so endeared herself to all..."¹¹⁶

¹¹⁴ Ibid.

¹¹⁵ Ibid., p. 3.

¹¹⁶ The Collegian, March 1913. By no means were the dedications mere formality, for this love and respect was expressed numerous times and in many ways through their tenure at the school.

As early as the 1910-11 school year, Gordon had listed preparatory courses for law, medicine, teaching, the ministry, and mission work, and he had organized a departmental structure usually with one teacher comprising the department. The first departments were Bible, Education, English, Modern Languages, Greek, History, Latin, Mathematics, Mental Science and Philosophy, and Political and Social Sciences. While it was Gordon who instigated the changes, it was in Hawley's first year that a law course was started; lawyers taught and lectured about twenty-seven areas of legal study, such as torts, criminal law, evidence, corporation, etc. Also, that year the special classes became the School of Art, the Conservatory of Music, and the School of Expression and Oratory.¹¹⁷

In the fall of 1913 the Department of Geology was established, which was a natural study for the Tulsa area. Also, the School of Domestic Science was opened with office work preparatory classes and teacher preparatory study.¹¹⁸ In fact, President Hawley was trying everything to attract students; the new areas of study were strictly for that purpose.

In the spring of 1913 there were only sixteen college level students. The following year enrollment doubled with thirty-two college students, of which thirteen were from Tulsa, fourteen were from other Oklahoma towns, and five were from other states. The increase was only in part the result of expanded course offerings, for there was a growing confidence in the school among the citizens and among the Presbyterians. Also, the college level was actually supported by the academy which was growing due to crowded conditions in the Tulsa public schools. Therefore, more college level students were coming from the academy.

¹¹⁷ Annual Catalogue (1911).

¹¹⁸ Annual Catalogue (1913).

Not only was enrollment better in 1914, but the total program was more encouraging. The fund raising campaign had pledges of \$100,000 of which \$70,000 came from Tulsa citizens; a studio for Music, Expression, and Art was opened in the down town area of Tulsa; and the dormitories were full. And for the first time an auditing firm, the Baker-Vawter Company of Chicago, audited the books and prepared a complete financial report for the Synod. Also, the Board hired them to set up a bookkeeping system for greater efficiency within the business aspects of the College. Equally as important for the students, a frame construction gymnasium was built at a cost of \$4,000 by the Board; it even included a bowling alley along one inside wall.¹¹⁹

A strong public relations tool emerged during the 1913-14 school year. Forrest R. Rees was the chemistry and geology teacher as well as a former member of an eastern musical company. An orchestra of approximately fifteen members was organized under his direction, and numerous engagements for special community occasions and school functions were scheduled. The community responded well to the cultural addition, and the organization carried the name of the school to other towns in the region.¹²⁰

The faculty had grown to eighteen members with some additional teaching assistants for the academy students, and on 12 January 1914 they met in an official capacity as the Faculty organization. No doubt they had met earlier for specific purposes and decisions, but the earliest known organizational meeting was in 1914. Minutes were kept, and faculty-student problems and suggestions were discussed. However, as with the earlier

¹¹⁹MSO (1914), pp. 164-169.

¹²⁰Kendallabrum (1914), p. 103; The Collegian, December 1913.

faculty meetings in Muskogee, the primary items were disciplinary problems. Nevertheless, Hawley had extended official recognition to the faculty and to their responsibilities in administrative structure with some decision making.¹²¹

The football team of 1914 enjoyed a highly successful season with competition on the collegiate level. Sam P. McBirney was a banker in Tulsa with much interest in sports; he had helped coach Kendall during its first seasons in Tulsa and had coached, gratis, the Tulsa High team. His coaching was highly successful; therefore, following the 1913 season his friends persuaded him to coach the Kendall squad. A number of excellent athletes followed him to the school, and when the season ended they had won six games and lost only two. The two were lost to Oklahoma A&M (13-6) and to the University of Oklahoma (27-7). Of the other games only one team scored against the school, while the Kendall squad scored nearly 250 points. The newspapers of the Southwest started to give attention to the school, for there were some unusually talented men on the team such as Ivan Grove, John Young, "Puny" Blevins, and Vergil Jones.¹²² In the spring of 1915 toward the end of the school year, the program was given another boost when it was announced that another capable man from Arkansas City, Kansas would become the Physical Director and Assistant Football Coach, Francis Schmidt.

The other intercollegiate sports fared equally as well with the same athletes excelling in three sports. They won most of their basketball games, and they were considered to be the Oklahoma college champions in baseball.¹²³

¹²¹"Minutes of Faculty Meetings", 12 January 1914 to 6 April 1923, University of Tulsa Archives; hereafter referred to as "MFM."

¹²²Rutland, pp. 5-8; Kendallabrum (1915), pp. 112-126.

¹²³Kendallabrum (1915), pp. 128-140.

The total enrollment for 1914-15 was 271 in all departments, and the students with the faculty created significant changes. Early in the school year, the faculty granted the students right to self governance within the College. The Student Assembly was organized to meet once a month in an assembly with a legislative branch and with a judicial branch to serve as a student court. The faculty maintained a veto power.¹²⁴ The following year they changed the name to The Student Government Association of Kendall College, and they submitted a constitution to the faculty which was approved on 17 November 1915.¹²⁵

Other organizations were started in the fall of 1914. The Kappa Alpha Sigma sorority and the Sigma Theta fraternity were the first social Greek organizations. And the athletes organized the Phi Delta fraternity. The other clubs for drama, music, and debate along with the literary societies were equally active; the students were creating a college atmosphere on the campus.

In 1915 the population of Tulsa was 28,240. Its growth was still based on the petroleum industry, although the industry had experienced a depressed market for nearly two years. The support for Kendall College was still coming basically from Tulsa citizens, particularly from the First Presbyterian Church. In order to broaden the sources of support, the Executive Committee appointed a Committee on Indian Aid for the school.¹²⁶ They were of the opinion that Indians would be willing to support the school because

¹²⁴Ibid., p. 73.

¹²⁵"MFM," 17 November 1915, p. 25. The students have continued to have a governmental organization through the years; the name has varied and the functions have varied.

¹²⁶"MEC," 6 January 1915, p. 14.

of its heritage, forgetting that Indian education was nil and that Indian enrollment was extremely low.

One month after the decision to seek Indian money, they resolved to establish the Chair of English Bible to be known as the Alfred Wright Chair. Wright had been a missionary, and the use of his name would, hopefully, attract money from the Synod and the Indians.¹²⁷ It did not bring in money as they had planned.

The efforts of President and Mrs. Hawley had been total commitment, and as the school year ended Mrs. Hawley was ill. Their all-out efforts had exhausted her, and he was concerned about her health. During the summer he was offered the presidency of Park College in Missouri, and after starting the 1915-16 school year, Hawley announced his decision to accept the offer at a special faculty meeting on the evening of 27 September. On 5 October 1915 he submitted his resignation to the Synod at their annual meeting.¹²⁸

To the Synod he summarized his presidency by pointing out that receipts from students had jumped from \$7,500 during his first year to nearly \$20,000 during his last year. He was proud of the faculty, of the fund raising campaign, and of the attitude of all involved with the school; he stated that Kendall graduates were of academic quality with some going on to universities for graduate work. His concern was that the endowment fund was still not large enough for accreditation consideration by the North Central

¹²⁷Ibid., 2 February 1915, p. 16.

¹²⁸"MEC," 5 October 1915, p. 26; The Collegian, 7 October 1915.

Association.¹²⁹ Dr. and Mrs. Hawley left the school in late October.¹³⁰

Again the College was without a president. But on 23 November 1915 the Executive Committee appointed Rev. Ralph J. Lamb to be Acting President until such time that a president could be secured.¹³¹ Also, while the school lost an outstanding president, they gained an equally capable Board member, for at the annual Synod meeting they elected Earl P. Harwell, both a Presbyterian and an oil executive, to be a member of the Board. At the same time they elected another Tulsa oilman Earl W. Sinclair.¹³²

Acting President Lamb brought much knowledge about the school to the position, for he was Secretary of the Executive Committee when appointed

¹²⁹MSO (1915); pp. 232-238.

¹³⁰Frederick William Hawley was born on 16 July 1866 in Carthage, Illinois. His education was in the school system of Carthage where in 1888 he graduated with honors from Carthage College. After working for one year as a Y.M.C.A. secretary in Kansas, he enrolled in McCormick Theological Seminary in Chicago and completed his theological teaching earning a M.A. in 1892. Shortly after graduation, he accepted the pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church in Oklahoma City. In 1896 his interest in mission work prompted him to seek a post in China; however, the Oklahoma City congregation would not release him. A compromise was reached when he agreed to be the Synodical Missionary to Indian Territory which he held until 1906. That year he accepted the pastorate of the Second Presbyterian Church of Bloomington, Illinois where he was working when asked to move to Tulsa. Hawley was a close friend of Rev. Charles Kerr and was responsible for Kerr moving to Oklahoma and to Tulsa. They were such close friends that the Kerrs named their son, Hawley Kerr, after Frederick Hawley. When the Hawleys left Tulsa the students went to the train for a last farewell with much emotion. Hawley remained as president of Park College until his retirement in 1937, when he was named President Emeritus. His years at Park College were as successful as those at Henry Kendall. He received many honors and much recognition in his lifetime; one honor was the Doctor of Humanities degree conferred by the University of Tulsa in 1945. He died at the age of 87 on 29 July 1953 at his summer home in Beulah, Michigan: Tulsa World 30 July 1953; The Park Alumniad 43 (October 1953): 2-4; The Collegian, 5 November 1915; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹³¹"MEC," 23 November 1915, p. 28.

¹³²MSO (1915), p. 269.

and he had held that position almost since the removal of the school to Tulsa. He had been instrumental in moving the school to Tulsa, and he not only had knowledge about its past but also a faith in its future. Lamb readily accepted the appointment.

The school year changes did not affect the enthusiasm for sports. The season was encouraged by Tulsa business men who, for the first time, pledged financial support. It was probably Sam McBirney who thought of it and who circulated it, for a pledge sheet was signed by nineteen men for a total of \$2,360. The pledge stated:

"Desiring to see Athletics at Henry Kendall College take front rank in every respect among the schools of the Southwest; and realizing the expense attached to such an enterprise:

WE THE UNDERSIGNED PLEDGE OURSELVES TO THE NUMBER OF SHARES,
AT \$10.00 A SHARE, SET OPPOSITE OUR NAMES..."¹³³

The first signature was that of McBirney. Others who signed were men such as E. R. Kemp, J. A. Hull, E. P. Harwell, R. M. McFarlin, James A. Veasey, and W. G. Skelly; all were oil and business men. And for some of them it was their first direct interest in the College. The sports program opened new doors for the school.

The football team did not disappoint its fans. Eight games were played and Kendall won six. They tied the Oklahoma Aggies and lost to the University of Oklahoma by a score of 14 to 13. And for the first time a Kendall player, Ivan Grove, was voted Honorary All-Southwestern Half Back along with state awards. Other members of the team received state honors. The school was gaining much recognition through the success of McBirney's coaching with the assistance of Francis Schmidt, who had been given the title of Athletic Director. Under their guidance the Kendall team amassed

¹³³"Athletic Pledge-1915," University of Tulsa Archives.

256 points to only 33 from their opponents. Yet they only had fourteen men on the team. Individual and team honors were well earned.¹³⁴

Basketball was not as successful as football, but Coach Schmidt led the team to a season with nine victories and seven losses. However, the girls' basketball team, which was primarily the academy level, claimed the girls' championship of eastern Oklahoma.¹³⁵

Track competition on a collegiate level alone had not been attempted in the past; therefore, the Kendall team was limited in experience. Only one dual meet was attempted; it was with the University of Oklahoma. After fifteen events, the University won with sixty-nine points to fifty-one.¹³⁶

The baseball season again was a championship year. They won most of their games, defeating both the University of Arkansas and Oklahoma A and M. They were the self-proclaimed champions of the Oklahoma college teams.¹³⁷

The enrollment was up to 344, and student life was more spirited than the previous year. The student government was in its second year and was successful. The Delta Delta sorority was organized along with a girls' and a boys' glee clubs. A football banquet was given by the Chamber of Commerce to honor the team that had "put Tulsa on the map." Picnics, receptions, Hobo Day, and numerous other activities continued to generate a school spirit. Along with the Trustees, the students sponsored a Christmas "shower of books" for the library which at that time only had approximately

¹³⁴ Rutland, pp. 8-12; Kendallabrum (1916), pp. 105-116.

¹³⁵ Kendallabrum (1916), pp. 117-125.

¹³⁶ Ibid., p. 132.

¹³⁷ Ibid., pp. 126-128.

3,500 volumes. The shower was a success with churches around the state responding to the call.¹³⁸

The year went smoothly with President Lamb, but in many ways the success was a carry over from Hawley's tenure and from the continued growth of the city of Tulsa. Lamb exercised no major decision making over the faculty; he let them operate as a faculty. He knew that his presidency was to be short termed, and in the spring when a president-elect was announced, no doubt, he was relieved.¹³⁹

Charles Evans was the new president, but since he was the president of Central State Normal in Edmond, he was unable to take office until 1 August 1916. He was the eighth man to serve Kendall College as president, and he brought nearly twenty-five years of educational experience with him of which five years had been as the president at Central. He inherited a growing, proud school with nineteen teaching faculty on the college level and with seven faculty for what was then called the College High School. In fact, Evans greeted the largest enrollment the College had experienced; there were four hundred and sixty-one students with one hundred and

¹³⁸ Kendallabrum (1916); the various organizations and information were described throughout the annual.

¹³⁹ Rev. Ralph J. Lamb was born on 20 October 1860 in Kendal, England and was educated there through the grades. He planned to be a machine worker but was "called" to mission work. Having contracted health problems, he moved to Canada. In Toronto he was persuaded to move to Indian Territory where in 1894 he was ordained a Presbyterian minister. He was a self-sacrificing rural minister who traveled by horseback and by buggy to preach to Indians and to cowboys in the area. He pastored churches at Red Fork, Park Hill, McAlester and other early day communities. Many churches were founded by his efforts; he was the true frontier pastor. He was devoted to the school and served on the Board until 1930. Lamb worked for the Synod as its clerk until his death, and he was the field man and pastor-at-large for the Board of Home Missions. Lamb died on 20 February 1937: MSO (1937), pp. 39-40; Tulsa Tribune, 20 February 1937; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

twenty-seven in college. However, music, art, and expression had the largest combined number with one hundred and forty-nine.¹⁴⁰

President Evans was respected within the state, for he was an impressive speaker. He possessed confidence and enthusiasm, but he had no concept of the problems of private education. He was an ego driven man who talked a good talk while exercising poor judgement. Possibly he misunderstood the financial limitations of the Synod and of the Board. However, a number of valuable changes and programs were developed that year. How much influence he exerted in creating them or how many of them came from Kerr, Harwell, Kemp and the other Trustees is not known.

New programs or directions for existing programs were primarily in religion and education. The catalogue that was published after Evans arrived listed "The School of the Bible and Religious Education" with a master's program available to those who had completed the bachelor's degree; an extension list of courses was published. With the existing faculty, it would have been impossible to meet the courses. The same problem existed with the "School of Education." The program as proposed met the State certification of teachers requirements; there just were not enough faculty to fullfill the program. Also, seven courses in agriculture were listed as being offered with no one to teach them, but they were necessary for state teacher certification.¹⁴¹

A prospectus was published in the fall that listed twenty-five short reasons why Kendall was the school to attend; then it quoted thirty-one

¹⁴⁰ MSO (1916), pp. 301-302; MSO (1917), p. 344.

¹⁴¹ Annual Catalogue (August 1915), pp. 69-98, 103, 111-122.

letters and articles about how great the new president was. One paragraph was introduced with "KENDALL ALWAYS ACCREDITED" and was followed with the statement that the University of Oklahoma accredited them. Evans stated that the "course work" would be submitted to the North Central Association, and he offered what apparently was an apology for the lack of accreditation with "the only reason why this has not been done is that time has not been given."¹⁴² What he meant by the statement is not known, and, no doubt, much embarrassment was experienced from the sixty-three page prospectus.

Another disservice to the school and to the students was in the realm of financial assistance. The Board had agreed that year to extend free tuition to each valedictorian in the state; very limited additional financial assistance was available. However, Evans promised in speeches and in writing that Kendall College was "the first and only school in Oklahoma which offers a great and ready LOAN FUND to worthy and needy young men and women."¹⁴³ Unfortunately, some young people believed him only to be disillusioned upon arriving in Tulsa; they had to seek employment in town in order to survive.

Again, it was the football team that welded the year and the community together. To give complete credit to the team for the new interest in the College would be wrong, but they must be given much credit. Also, the 1916 team increased the fervor for football. When the season was over the team was undefeated and had scored 566 points to its opponents 40 points. They had defeated the University of Oklahoma, Oklahoma A. and M. and six other teams. The business men who supported the team attempted to finance

¹⁴² Henry Kendall College Prospectus-1916-1917 (Tulsa: no printer, no date), University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁴³ Ibid., p. 9.

a post-season game with Notre Dame. It was speculated that negotiations fell through when Notre Dame investigated the record of Kendall.¹⁴⁴

The other sports followed with similar records as the previous year, but disaster struck the campus and its sports and physical education program. In early December fire destroyed the gymnasium.¹⁴⁵ It was quickly rebuilt on a temporary basis with volunteer labor and supplies, but the indoor program was curtailed considerably.

Within the teaching faculty, a former teacher returned to teach English Bible and Greek, Dr. James G. McMurtry. He had been with the school for many years in Muskogee, and upon his reunion with the school, he was appointed to be Dean of the Bible School. His scholarship and teaching ability made him one of the most respected members of the community. Also, Moses E. Wood was appointed as the Dean of the School of Education. From the list of academic titles, the school was reaching a new status.¹⁴⁶

A problem of growth hit the dormitories. Suddenly, they were insufficient to handle the demands. Kemp Lodge had been constructed to have two girls in each room, but they were forced to put three to a room. A house off campus was rented for student rooms. Robertson Hall was overcrowded, and the upper floor of a store building was rented and furnished for a dormitory. The cafeteria had not been built to serve the one hundred and fifty students per meal who were using the food service. Also, the classrooms were inadequate. But they were problems that gave hope.¹⁴⁷

¹⁴⁴ Rutland, pp. 12-18.

¹⁴⁵ "MEC," 5 December 1916, p. 35.

¹⁴⁶ MSO (1916), p. 302.

¹⁴⁷ Ibid.

The Trustees once again started a \$500,000 endowment campaign, and E. P. Harwell offered to plant trees across the campus. It was a bare hill, and the trees were a welcome attempt at campus beautification. But unfortunately, Evans was not working out as well as had been hoped.

Evans had been enticed to Kendall by the Trustees with a salary of \$1,000 above what he earned at Central, a home, control over all policies, and a promise that Tulsa and the Synod churches would back him. They fulfilled most of their agreement, but Evans fell short of his personal evaluation. On 5 June 1917, after only ten months at the school, Evans submitted his resignation in order to enter lyceum work.¹⁴⁸

The Board had other items to consider other than Evans' resignation. A most significant change had occurred; the Kendall community had been absorbed into the city of Tulsa. The city limits had been extended east of the campus, and city water, sewerage, and fire protection were available to the campus. Also, the Board of Home Missions had proposed the establishment of an Indian school at Kendall; the Board responded that they felt a program to educate adult full-blood Indians would destroy what they had built in Tulsa. However, they reiterated their commitment to fulfilling

¹⁴⁸"MBT," 5 June 1917, p. 15. Charles Evans was born in Salem, Kentucky on 16 August 1870. He received a B.S. from Lebanon University in Ohio in 1890, a master's degree from the University of Kentucky in 1911, and an honorary doctorate from the University of Kentucky in 1915. His educational work started in Salem in 1887; he was a school superintendent for the years leading to his presidency at Central in Edmond in 1911. After leaving Kendall he remained in lyceum or lecture work the remainder of his life. Also, he served in various appointive positions in the Oklahoma City area. In 1944 he was appointed Secretary of the Oklahoma Historical Society which he held until 1954. He was a popular speaker and well liked by many people, and he authored numerous books and articles. Evans died at the age of 93 on 1 May 1964: Tulsa Tribune, 1 May 1964; William S. Key, "Dr. Charles Evans Lays Down His Work As Secretary", Chronicles of Oklahoma 32 (Summer 1954): 114-122; Who's Who In America.

their original contract by welcoming students of Indian blood who met the literary entrance requirements.¹⁴⁹

The greatest news was that under the direction of Board member C. E. Buchner the campaign goal for a \$500,000 endowment had actually been pledged; however, the stipulation was that the money was for endowment purposes only. Also, most of the money came from Tulsa, not Presbyterian churches from within the Synod. The support of Rev. Kerr and the First Presbyterian Church again remained as the foundation of the school.¹⁵⁰

News that had been expected but, nevertheless, had stunned the Nation was on 2 April 1917 when President Wilson declared war on Germany. With confidence the Nation marched off to war; Tulsa was no exception. In 1916 at the request of the Chamber of Commerce, the Tulsa Ambulance Company had been organized; its identity was with the Oklahoma National Guard. The Company was held under alert in Tulsa until mid-August of 1917. In early May Ivan Grove, Vergil Jones, and John Young, who were the heart of the Kendall football team, had enlisted. When the Company left Tulsa in August, the entire football team had enlisted. The Company was attached to the 42nd "Rainbow" Division and within a few months was shipped to France. Before the year was over more than one hundred Kendall students had enlisted; the Kendall College classes had been decimated.¹⁵¹

Before the unexpected enlistment of the students, the Trustees had visualized the growth of the College in future years with enough optimism to close out the first year of the academy. The following year the second

¹⁴⁹"MBT," 5 June 1917, p. 13.

¹⁵⁰MSO (1917), p. 344.

¹⁵¹MSO (1918), p. 397; Douglas, pp. 322-333; Rutland, p. 19.

level was to be dropped, thus, concentrating the last two years on college preparation. Therefore, the absence of that class added to the loss in enrollment in the fall of 1917.¹⁵²

The Trustees were unable to find a satisfactory man for the position of president. As had been done in the past, an acting president was appointed. From the ranks of the faculty, they requested that the popular and respected Dean McMurtry assume the duties of the President until they found some one.¹⁵³ With obvious enrollment problems facing them, they had to make a temporary appointment.

During the summer a collection of Indian artifacts were offered to the school. As a result, the Executive Committee resolved to accept the collection along with Alice Robertson's collection of artifacts and to plan to house the collections in the next buildings to be erected.¹⁵⁴ The planned program from the acceptance of the gift was to actively seek additional items for the historical collection. The Indian heritage of the school was appreciated enough to at least participate in the preservation of the artifacts; when the artifacts were accepted is not known. However, it was many years later before the Robertson Collection was actually obtained.

The school year opened with James Gilmer McMurtry as Acting President. He had the familiar problem of responsibility with limited authority. The best that he could do was to supervise the year's activities. But he hired two faculty members that fall who were to be associated with the

¹⁵²"MBT," 2 October 1917, p. 18; "MEC," 13 April 1917, p. 45.

¹⁵³"MEC," 2 July 1917, p. 52.

¹⁵⁴Ibid., 24 July 1917, p. 54.

College for many years, Adolph Kramer who taught violin and directed the orchestra and Harvey D. Chase who taught botany and biology.

The football schedule had been arranged around a team and its coaching staff, but none of them were there. Not only had the team enlisted, but, also, Francis Schmidt enlisted and eventually rose to the rank of captain. The emotion of patriotism was keenly experienced to such a degree that even fifty-eight year old Rev. Ralph Lamb joined the armed services as a chaplain. Not many students were left to fulfill the athletic commitments.

The football season and all other sports were bad. No football games were won by the rag-tag team that had been assembled. The boys tried under the coaching of Hal Mefford, who had been hired to coach that year, but they were not able to win.¹⁵⁵ The story was the same with the other sports. And Mefford created a problem by smoking; the Executive Committee instructed McMurtry to tell the coach that he was to "discontinue the use of cigarettes while connected with the College."¹⁵⁶

However, the athletic program did receive some good news, for in November 1917 E. P. Harwell disclosed his plans to donate funds for a new gymnasium. The Executive Committee agreed with Harwell that the new building should not exceed \$100,000.¹⁵⁷ Due to scarcity of materials in wartime, the building was not completed until 1920.

Mr. Harwell, also, contributed to the teaching faculty through an endowed chair. For a few years, the Synod had attempted to raise funds for Wright Chair of English Bible, named after the early Territory missionary.

¹⁵⁵ Rutland, pp. 19-22.

¹⁵⁶ "MEC," 6 December 1917, p. 61.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid., 6 November 1917, p. 59

Not enough money was collected to form an endowment of substance, although the chair title had been created and McMurtry had been appointed to it. Harwell donated \$25,000 for the chair providing that the Synod would change the title to the Emma A. Harwell Chair of English Bible in honor of his mother.¹⁵⁸ The Synod readily approved the change, and the first endowed chair was funded. In fact, Mr. Harwell contributed to the faculty for many years in many ways, for during lean years the business secretary of the College would pay the monthly salaries of the faculty on an alphabetical basis only as far down the list as the money lasted. The balance of the names would be given to Mr. Harwell's bookkeeper who would write a check for the amount needed to meet the rest of the payroll.¹⁵⁹

Also, E. P. Harwell had pledged \$250,000 to the \$500,000 campaign fund that had been successfully completed. The funds for the gymnasium were not a part of the pledge, but the endowed chair was. He purchased land adjacent to the campus and turned it to the school; part of the land is referred to as Harwell Field.¹⁶⁰ Without his efforts on behalf of the College, it is doubtful that it would have continued into the 1920s.

¹⁵⁸"MBT," 2 October 1917, p. 17; MSO (1917): 348.

¹⁵⁹From conversations with Dr. Ben Henneke who had been told about Mr. Harwell's generosity by the bookkeeper who wrote the checks.

¹⁶⁰"MEC," 8 January 1918, pp. 68-72. Earl Palmer Harwell was born in Ovilla, Texas on 6 December 1882. He moved to Tulsa in 1906 to represent P. A. Chapman in oil affairs. That year the McMan Oil & Gas Company was organized with Chapman, R. M. McFarlin, J. A. Chapman, H. G. Barnard and Harry Rogers as partners. Harwell became the secretary of the company. In 1916 McMan Oil was sold to Magnolia Petroleum for \$35,000,000; from that time on Harwell operated as an independent oil producer. Mr. Harwell served as an active Board member for twenty-five years and was an Honorary Trustee the remainder of his life. He was a member of Kerr's church and was generous with many other organizations. Harwell was probably the first large scale philanthropist from the Tulsa area. His home was donated to the city for fine arts purposes and was named Harwelden. He died on 31 October 1950: National Cyclopaedia of American Biography 39 (New York, James White & Co., 1954), p. 595; Tulsa Daily World, 1 November 1950.

The Executive Committee continued its search for a president through the winter months, and they offered the position to a prominent Presbyterian pastor who had been serving the church in St. Louis, Arthur Lee Odell. He accepted and took over the work on 1 April 1918.¹⁶¹ Dr. McMurtry completed the semester as Dean, and then accepted a teaching position at Colorado College.¹⁶² Also, at the graduation services, the first student to be granted a graduate degree from the school, H. P. Clarke, received a Master's of Arts degree in Religion.

President Odell was confronted with the need to increase the enrollment. The most obvious method, one that was promoted by the Board and the Chamber of Commerce, was to obtain a unit of the Student Army Training Corps. The difficulty was that a school was required to have one hundred eligible male students before it could be designated as a military training unit. At graduation time in the spring of 1918 there were only forty-two male students. Odell traveled to Washington, and with the assistance of politicians on 5 October 1918 Kendall was finally established as a S. A. T. C.¹⁶³

¹⁶¹MSO (1918), p. 396.

¹⁶²James Gilmer McMurtry was born in Judson, Indiana on 2 April 1870. He was educated in the public schools and earned three degrees from Wabash College, his A.B. in 1893, his A.M. in 1895, and his Ph.D. in 1899. His life was devoted to education and the ministry. He taught Greek, Biblical literature, and philosophy at Kendall College from 1898 to 1902. He taught in Parsons, Kansas for seven years, and in 1913 he was appointed as president of Drury College in Springfield, Missouri. After leaving Kendall in 1918, he taught Biblical literature at Colorado College in Colorado Springs until 1938 when he retired. He then moved to Lufkin, Texas where he served as pastor; for the next fourteen years he worked as a supply pastor in many Texas Presbyterian churches. To his students he was the perfect example of a scholar-teacher. He was a Phi Beta Kappa and possessed the qualities that endeared him to all. McMurtry died on 3 March 1954: Leaders in Education, 2nd edition, 1941; s.v. "McMurtry, James G." Tulsa Daily World, 6 March 1954.

¹⁶³Khaki At Kendall (Tulsa: Kendall Press, 1918), pp. 16 and 52.

Lieutenant Archie G. Montgomery was appointed Commanding Officer. The College became a military training school, and most of the activities were geared to the program. The female students were still enrolled, but the entire student enrollment before the unit was established was only one hundred and seventeen. The S. A. T. C. brought one hundred and twenty-five new students to Kendall.¹⁶⁴

The program was late in getting started, and then shortly after the routine was organized, an influenza epidemic hit the campus. Classes were closed, and the living quarters were made into infirmaries. Teachers, civilian students, and soldiers took their turns at taking care of one another. Fortunately, no Kendall people died.¹⁶⁵

As the flu cases diminished and it looked as if the campus program would formalize, the armistice was signed. Within a short time the government abandoned the Student Army Training Corps. Again, the College had to be readjusted.

In September the Executive Committee had authorized the re-establishment of the first year academy class. Also, another attempt to field a football team had been made, and they fared no better than the previous year.¹⁶⁶ The general attitude of the school was a tight disciplined school for ministerial training, and the interest of the Synod still was centered on the soul of the students, not in funding higher education. And President Odell continued the practice of delivering sermons and messages in the

¹⁶⁴MSO (1918), p. 396; "MBT," 24 September 1918, p. 25.

¹⁶⁵Khaki At Kendall, p. 16.

¹⁶⁶Rutland, p. 23.

churches around the state; that was the only public relations program that the school could offer, other than its sports program.

In Tulsa the programs in art, music, and expression-drama served as a public relations tool, for the largest number of students were enrolled in the special programs. The cultural programs of the community were closely tied to the departments.

Odell had to attract new students, and he hoped that the former students would return after receiving their discharges from the services. When the 1918-19 school year was completed, he was encouraged by word that most of the men would re-enroll. More encouragement came when a group of men met and pledged to underwrite, among themselves any deficit that might arise annually that did not exceed \$20,000.

The faculty was not going through a large turn-over, but one new faculty member was Laurence S. McLeod who taught education and philosophy. The quality of the faculty remained high. Also, the city water and sewerage lines had finally been extended to the College. In spite of the difficulties, it had been a fairly good year. Faculty governance was encouraged when President Odell created an administrative council that was composed of Charles Kimbrough, Ora S. Duffendack, and Harvey Chase; it was referred to as the College of Deans.¹⁶⁷

When the new term opened in September 1919 the enrollment had climbed back to 252, and the athletes were back. At the Board's annual meeting they removed some of the pressure from the eight Executive Committee members by enlarging membership to fifteen.¹⁶⁸ More individuals were

¹⁶⁷"MBT," 30 September 1919, p. 28; "MEC," 28 March 1919, p. 85.

¹⁶⁸Ibid.

involved with the actual governance of the school. The school year appeared to be in better shape, however, a rumor started circulating that the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, was going to open a college in Tulsa.

The football team was reorganized when Francis Schmidt returned, and he received assistance from Sam McBirney. Schmidt arrived in Tulsa on 21 September 1919, and within a few days they played their first of nine opponents, Oklahoma Baptist University. Kendall relieved the apprehension of their fans by amassing a score of 27 to 0; Oklahoma A. and M. held them to a 7-7 tie; and Kendall defeated Arkansas by 63 to 7. When the season ended they had scored 593 points to 27 points, and they were referred to as the state champions as well as the champions of the Southwest.¹⁶⁹

The basketball team won sixteen games and lost only three. Most of their games were as lopsided as the football team's were, and they were considered to be the state intercollegiate champions.¹⁷⁰ Also, baseball and track were successful years. The College was smaller in enrollment than were most of its opponents, but Schmidt and McBirney had attracted unusually talented athletes. And the newspapers around the nation were giving some attention to Kendall. However, only a few Presbyterians knew who Henry Kendall was, and very few knew where the school was located. The success of the sports program was creating an identity problem.

When the school year ended, the Kendall spirit among the students had been "re-Kendalled" again. They had seen two championships won; the new gymnasium was nearly completed; the annual bonfire had been the kick-off signal for the year; the annual Hobo Day on 1 April had been successful; on

¹⁶⁹ Rutland, pp. 24-27; Kendallabrum (1920), pp. 94-103.

¹⁷⁰ Kendallabrum (1920), pp. 106-109.

May Day a queen had been crowned with appropriate festivities which included a May Pole dance; annual banquets for the various organizations were given; the President's Reception had been the first formal social event of the year for both faculty and students; the recitals, plays, and art shows of the Fine Arts departments had provided the community with cultural events; a chapter of Theta Alpha Phi, the National Drama Fraternity, had been organized; the Pan-Hellenic Council was organized; and by the close of the second semester the enrollment was back to 386, of which 115 were college students and 149 were music students.¹⁷¹

However, as in the past when the future looked its brightest, something always seemed to happen to deflate the exhilaration. On 6 April 1920 President Odell submitted his resignation effective on 3 June. His wife was in poor health, and he was ordered by her doctors to take her to a dry climate. The pastorate of the First Presbyterian Church in Phoenix, Arizona was offered to him, and he accepted it.¹⁷²

The year ended as it had so often with no president or with a new one of unknown quantity to arrive later in the summer. However, Odell left the school in better financial condition than had others. The budget for his last year was \$75,000 with total receipts of \$50,626.40. A deficit of over \$20,000 was expected, but the friends of the school had already agreed to underwrite an annual deficit fund for that amount each year.¹⁷³ The Synod still did not raise much more than \$2,000 annually, and most of it came from the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa. And Odell had worked

¹⁷¹Ibid., the entire issue was reviewed; "MBT," 28 September 1920, p.35.

¹⁷²"MEC," 6 April 1920, p. 98.

¹⁷³Arthur Lee Odell to Frederick Stockwell, 19 March 1920, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

diligently among the churches in order to acquaint them with Kendall College. The General Board of Education of the Presbyterian Church had been granting the Board \$2,000 each year, and occasionally loaned some money to them or would give an additional small grant. But the school was almost entirely financed by tuition and from a percentage of the fees of the special fine arts students along with the support from E. P. Harwell and other trustees such as E. R. Kemp, C. E. Buchner, J. M. Hall, Rev. Kerr, H. C. Tyrrell, and many more who dug deep into their pockets whenever the College could go no farther. Arthur Odell left the College with a good relationship still existing among all who were interested in the school.¹⁷⁴

The Executive Committee moved rapidly and offered the presidency to James M. Gordon who had been the Dean of Trinity University for a few years before being made president at East Central Normal in Ada. They had found a man with administrative experience who was a Presbyterian layman; the priority of a ministerial background was broken. The Board approved the appointment on 2 June 1920.¹⁷⁵

When President Gordon arrived at Henry Kendall College, he was immediately confronted with the problem of the proposed Methodist school.

¹⁷⁴ Arthur Lee Odell was born on 12 November 1877 in Excelsior Springs, Missouri; he grew up on a farm near the town. In 1904 he graduated from Missouri Valley College in Marshall, Missouri, and then enrolled in Union Theological Seminary where he was granted the B.D. in 1907. He served as pastor of churches in Texas and Indiana before accepting the Kings Highway Church in St. Louis in 1911. After leaving Kendall, Odell served the First Presbyterian Church in Phoenix, until 1922. He then pastored the Westminster Church in Detroit, the Highland Park Church in Los Angeles, and the Community Church in Beverly Hills before accepting the House of Hope Church in St. Paul, Minnesota; the churches represented some of the most prestigious pastorates in Presbyterianism. Odell was considered to be one of the best ministers in the nation. After retirement he returned to Los Angeles and worked as a supply preacher until his death on 25 April 1956: Who's Who In America; Alumni Catalogue of the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York, 1836-1936 (New York, 1937), p. 242; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁷⁵ "MBT," 2 June 1920, p. 31.

For in late 1919 the rumors became negotiations. The Southern Methodists under the direction of Bishop E. D. Mouzon announced that they wanted to establish a university in Tulsa. The Chamber of Commerce became interested and hired one of the cities leading lawyers, W. J. Williams, to try to unite the Presbyterians and Methodists. The general attitude was that Tulsa could not afford to have two institutions of higher education competing with one another. Meetings started as early as March. President Odell had made specific recommendations, i.e., the campuses should be adjacent; each denomination should own its campus, etc.; unity of campus design and landscaping was vital; there should be no duplication of classes except in Bible study; there should be only one athletic program; all donations should be divided; and there should be one Board of Trustees and one president.¹⁷⁶

During the summer more plans were submitted, and agreement was reached on a few minor issues. It was reported that Chamber of Commerce members would contribute eighty acres next to Kendall College and \$750,000 to the Methodist school that was to be named Oklahoma Central University. However, Bishop Mouzon would not agree to a joint school with the Presbyterians. His reluctance caused much concern for two Presbyterian laymen, Mr. Kemp and Mr. Harwell, who had been working closely with two good friends and Methodist laymen, Mr. R. M. McFarlin and Mr. H. G. Barnard, to finance the schools. They were not interested in denominational education, instead they wanted a Christian school that would develop Christian character, ideals, and purposes. The Bishop was interested in Methodists only.

A representative, James Clarke, had been sent by the Presbyterian General Board of Education to investigate the situation. He suggested that

¹⁷⁶"Plan Suggested by Dr. Odell," no date, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9; Kerr, "Golden Anniversary."

Kendall College and "McFarlin College" be affiliated with different purposes under the title "The University of Tulsa." His idea gained support, and another modified plan was submitted, similar to the Odell guideline. Also, they were ready to start a \$2,000,000 campaign. It was reported in the newspapers that Harwell and McFarlin had agreed to donate \$1,000,000 each to the appropriate schools. The Methodists again took no positive action.

In November the Bishop agreed to accept the offer of the Chamber of Commerce, but there was a firm belief among the community leaders that two separate schools would be bad. In order to force the issue of unity, the Executive Committee of Kendall College met on 4 November in Mr. Harwell's office and passed a resolution to engage counsel to make application for a state charter for "The University of Tulsa." E. P. Harwell and Frank Barnes were appointed as the committee to carry out the resolution.¹⁷⁷

At the same meeting the Committee agreed to start a campaign fund for a \$2,000,000 endowment. E. W. Sinclair was appointed as treasurer for the endowment fund, and E. R. Kemp and E. P. Harwell were added to the campaign committee. The Exchange National Bank and the Exchange Trust Company had been the financial agents for the Trustees through the years, and the Committee authorized the continuation of the endowment fund as set forth by the Trust Company. The men were tired of waiting for Bishop Mouzon.

The Board of Trustees met in Harwell's office on the morning of 16 December and passed a resolution to be presented to the Synod:

¹⁷⁷ "MEC," 4 November 1920, p. 105. The condensation of the actions is from numerous clippings, letters, and memos of which many were undated in the University of Tulsa Archives and the Presbyterian Historical Society.

"The Board of Trustees of Henry Kendall College recommend to the Synod of Oklahoma that the College be raised to University rank, and that the name be 'THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA', proper care being taken to preserve the historical name and associations."¹⁷⁸

A pro re nata meeting of the Synod was held that afternoon at Henry Kendall College. The members passed a resolution supporting the recommendation of the Trustees. They added a resolution to:

"...authorize the Board of Trustees of Henry Kendall College, to take the necessary legal steps to transfer, and to transfer the assets and liabilities, and all property, now held, or hereafter acquired, and all rights, privileges, and powers, whether present or contingent, or in expectancy, to the University of Tulsa, a corporation."¹⁷⁹

They added the stipulation that the new charter comply with the Kendall charter in regard to the method of selecting the faculty and the Trustees, i.e., the Synod was to retain control over the election of the individuals and two-thirds of the Trustees were to be members of the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.

Rev. Charles Kerr later wrote:

"...we would have gotten together if it had not been for a stubborn Bishop. The laymen and the preachers got along fine but the Bishop, who always sat in with the Methodist trustees, would have some new condition that we would have to fulfill. I will never forget the day when our President of the Board of Trustees, E. Roger Kemp, said, 'Mr. Bishop, you are nothing more than a horse trader. Every day you have new conditions.'

"...Kendall College did not mean anything to people who were not Presbyterian. They would say 'where is that school located?' We had a football team that was winning games and people did not know where it was located, so we thought it would help to name the school better and get more interest from the citizens of Tulsa.

¹⁷⁸"MBT," 16 December 1920, p. 38.

¹⁷⁹MSO (1921), pp. 2-3.

"During those early years we did not make very much progress but we got established."¹⁸⁰

With all parties supporting the change, the charter was obtained, and plans for the official charter day celebration were made. It was set for 8 February 1921, although the charter was actually dated on 9 November 1920.

The Charter Day festivities were with mixed emotions for those who were attached to the sentimental traditional Kendall name. But to most of those assembled, the change was a promise for better times; it was progress. John Knowles Weaver from the Department of Piano and Organ, who had joined the Kendall faculty in 1909, composed and played for the ceremonies "The University of Tulsa March." Bishop Mouzon gave the invocation. Alice Robertson who at that time was Congresswoman-elect spoke about "Pre-Kendall Days." Gabe Parker who was Superintendent of the Five Civilized Tribes spoke about "Kendall Days."¹⁸¹ And many other dignitaries participated in the celebration, but the highlight was when E. Roger Kemp received the Charter of The University of Tulsa. He accepted it with the statement:

"The institution whose charter I am now holding has gone through trying times. There are citizens of Tulsa now sitting on this platform who have made the way bright several times. In changing the name from Kendall to the University of Tulsa, the city itself will be more awake to the fact that here is an institution looking towards the best interests of the city for the Christian education of its boys and girls. In behalf of the trustees and of the institution itself, I accept this charter for the University of Tulsa."¹⁸²

After twenty-seven years in two communities with varied goals, purposes, and success, Henry Kendall College gave way to The University of Tulsa.

¹⁸⁰ Kerr, "Golden Anniversary."

¹⁸¹ "Program for the Charter Day of The University of Tulsa, February 8, 1921," in the University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁸² Tulsa Daily World, 9 February 1921.

CHAPTER IV

THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA: 1921-1935

The University of Tulsa was a new name for the twenty-seven year old college, but the new name was not the result of a marriage. Instead, it was more as a child leaving its parents after reaching a level of maturity and seeking a new name in its quest for maturity. However, more hard times were ahead in the maturing processing.

For the students in the year of the change collegiate life held no variations other than on 8 February 1921 when the celebration occurred. The beginning of the academic year was as in the past. On 10 September 1920 school opened with the annual evening "get acquainted bon-fire and marshmellow-roast" which was followed by the tradition of having each new faculty member make a speech.¹

The faculty members were twenty-nine in number, and subsequently became the first faculty to teach as the University of Tulsa faculty. They were:

J. M. Gordon	President
Seth R. Gordon	President Emeritus
Franklin G. Dill	Dean, Greek and Bible
Mary Allen	Dean of Women, English
C. H. Kimbrough	Registrar, History
Frances Reubelt	Latin, French
Ora S. Duffenback	(Leave of Absence)
Harvey D. Chase	Biology
Laurence S. McLeod	Education, Psychology
Silas I. Davis	Chemistry

¹Kendallabrum (1921), p. 115.

Flora Benedict	Spanish
W. L. Foster	Geology
William E. Howard	Mathematics
Kate M. Penn	Home Economics
Weesie Griffith	Art
Raymond E. Selders	Academy Principal, Math & Physics
Y. Louise Woods	Academy Latin
Achsah Gamble	Academy English
Carolyn Meyer	Academy History
Margaret Wyndham	Expression
John Knowles Weaver	Piano, Theory, Pipe Organ
Adolph Kramer	Violin, Orchestra
Minnie Mugge	Voice
Avis Allison	Public School Music
Flo North	Piano Assistant
Sybil Mahler	Violin Assistant
Josephine Layman	Expression Assistant
J. H. Robinson	Shorthand, Typewriting
Francis Schmidt	Men's Physical Instructor, Coach
Ellen Richardson	Women's Physical Instructor. ²

At the same time the faculty was approved for the year, it was announced that for the first time the Synod had collected a significant amount of money. It totaled \$7,425.12, and it was given to the College for the operating budget. Even the Synod was surprised and elated at the unprecedented figure.³

Again the football program created attention for the school, for against eleven opponents the Kendall team scored 622 points to 21. Only Phillips University in Enid was able to hold them and that game ended in a scoreless tie. The points scored was the high total for the entire nation. Also, during the year, they referred to the team as the fighting "Tigers," no doubt, since the colors were Princeton's orange and black, they assumed the same team name. However, no official name had ever been decided. Another factor of pride was that the stars of the past years had graduated; the 1920 team was basically new.⁴

²MSO (1920), pp. 18-19.

³Ibid., p. 21; Presbyterian of Tulsa, 28 September 1920, no pagination.

⁴Kendallabrum (1920), pp. 97-103; Rutland, pp. 27-28.

The basketball team had a stellar year; they played eighteen games and lost only one. They out scored their opponents by a collective total of over two hundred points, and they were considered to be the collegiate champions of Oklahoma. Also, the team was invited to participate in the National A.A.U. Tournament in Kansas City during March 1921. By then they had become the University of Tulsa, but even with a more impressive name they were eliminated in the second round by the University of Nevada. But not before they had scored an impressive victory over an undefeated highly rated Detroit team.⁵ The other University intercollegiate teams, particularly baseball, fared equally as well as the basketball and football teams.

Although the school was not stressing Indian education, as such, there were many students who were of Indian descent; a few were actually full-blood Indians. In fact, little or no attention was given to the question among the students.

The major question that confronted the seniors during the name change year was which school would issue their diploma - Henry Kendall College or The University of Tulsa. Kendall College was at least a school with a proven past while the University faced an unknown future, if any future at all. The five seniors, Eunice McArthur, Hugh Graham, Mabel Hill, Katharine Hill, and Holly Anderson decided to gamble on the future of the University. On 31 May 1921 the first graduates of The University of Tulsa were granted A.B. degrees. It was the first annual commencement for the University and the twenty-sixth annual commencement for Henry Kendall College.⁶

⁵Kendallabrum (1921), pp. 105-108.

⁶"The First Annual Commencement Program", University of Tulsa Archives; Kendallabrum (1921), pp. 26-27.

The Trustees for Kendall were still officially in control of the property, and the Trustees of the University were in control of the governance of the school. It was decided at the Trustees' meeting during the week of commencement that the Kendall Trustees would function only as a holding board of property until all legal problems of transfer could be resolved. Also, there were a few changes in the composition of the new board that had to be completed. Therefore, the school actually operated under a two board structure.⁷

The Executive Committee remained the same in relation to both boards, and at its January meeting they decided to conduct a \$5,000,000 endowment campaign. The General Board of Education of the Presbyterian Church agreed to cooperate, and they recommended that a fund raiser, Mr. R. A. Basham, be hired and assigned to direct the campaign.⁸ Basham was the director of finance for the General Board at the time that he accepted the position, and he moved his family to Tulsa for an anticipated long tenure at a minimum of \$500 per month salary. With a professional getting paid a sizeable salary, the optimism for success was high.

Before the campaign could be launched, the proposed union with the Methodists had to be resolved. The laymen from both denominations had stood firm in their interest to create the joint university; however, the status change of the College to a university did not move the Methodist bishop. The Trustees had agreed that the Presbyterian unit would be the Henry Kendall College of Liberal Arts or Arts and Sciences; therefore, the door was still open to the Methodists.

⁷"MBT," 30 May 1921, p. 39.

⁸"MEC," 8 February 1921, p. 108.

The Methodists responded with a statement that they needed \$1,000,000 exclusive of money raised for buildings and physical equipment. Also, they questioned whether money donated to The University of Tulsa Corporation could be used by either college, and they wanted no money campaigns by either college without joint approval.⁹ The Bishop continued to "horse trade."

On 16 March 1921 President Gordon sent a letter to all pastors in the Synod. He wrote that it looked as if a plan had been mutually approved by both parties. The two colleges would be undergraduate liberal arts colleges, and any graduate degrees or non-liberal arts courses would be under the direction of The University of Tulsa. There would be trustees from each that would compose a board of regents who in turn would select a chancellor. Other cooperative items were listed, and the plan appeared to be sound.¹⁰

On 26 March Bishop Mouzon wrote to E. Rogers Kemp about the draft of the articles of agreement as submitted to him by the negotiator, W. I. Williams. Once again he stated that some of their requirements had been misunderstood and that the articles would have to be revised in favor of his party. Also, he emphasized the omission of the need for each college to have its own chapel. He promised that the agreement would be presented to his Conference as soon as all of the changes were made and as soon as the Chamber of Commerce put the deed for the building site in escrow. He listed four other minor conditions to be met.¹¹

⁹"Paper Prepared By Methodist Commissioners In Oklahoma," n.d., Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

¹⁰J. M. Gordon to Pastors and Laymen, 16 March 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

¹¹Edwin D. Mouzon to E. Rogers Kemp, 26 March 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

The Executive Committee accepted in good faith the changes to the articles, but they stated that the conditions were impossible to meet in a short period of time. On 5 April they stated that they were ready to continue negotiations but that progress depended on the Methodist Church, South being willing to turn the negotiations over to the Methodist commissioners. They called on the citizens of Tulsa and on Presbyterians to improve what existed, and they invited the Methodists to advise them as soon as it was "possible for them to recede from the positions assumed." The Presbyterians had conceded all that they intended to.¹²

The same day that the Executive Committee made its position public, the Tulsa Tribune published that "Churches Split On T.U., Schools To Be Separate." They reported that the "proposed correlation" of educational work between the two denominations had been "definitely" terminated by Bishop Mouzon and Rev. L.S. Barton. However, Mouzon went ahead with his college plans by challenging the Chamber to live up to their agreement with him to give eighty acres, which had originally been forty acres, and \$750,000 to the Methodist school. He further stated:

"We regret that after negotiations lasting more than a year the Presbyterians find themselves unable to accept our splendid plan of correlation which was offered to them by certain citizens."¹³

The laymen from both sides had agreed, for they were interested in Christian education, not in denominational feuding. The failure of the plan which would have been very beneficial to Tulsa was entirely the fault of Bishop Mouzon.

¹²"Summary of Negotiations," Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

¹³Tulsa Tribune, 5 April 1921; "Clipping File", University of Tulsa Archives.

The Trustees had another problem. The church publicist-promoter Rev. R. Arthur Basham was interfering with everyone and everything. News releases written by him stated promises that could not be kept, and he was giving himself credit for the activities of Trustees and laymen. James Clarke, Field Secretary for the General Board of Education, was upset over the stated promise by Basham that the General Board would give \$200,000. It was not promised by the home office, but it made a good news release. Clarke was afraid that the false promises would eventually turn the Trustees away from Presbyterian affiliation:

"...the public and even trustees get the very definite impression that we have made promises which we never made.

"...so many of those men of large means insist that the church is doing next to nothing and that if they have to do it all, they might as well be released from the Church and run an independent institution. A few of the trustees are absolutely true to the church, but there is real danger there that they will pull this whole institution away from church connection."¹⁴

In every aspect of the negotiations Basham had released news stories which were incorrect and misleading. And he quoted himself as the representative of the Church, although he was not. He was sent to Tulsa to advise, but he actually attempted to direct the President and Trustees.¹⁵

Another problem quietly existed among the faculty. Some were unhappy with the athletic program; apparently the fact that Coach Schmidt taught the students to win went against the Christian ideals of some faculty. Also, some students were being attracted to the school in order to participate in athletics, not to strengthen their souls. A few members voiced concern to the Field Secretary and apparently suggested that they would

¹⁴James E. Clarke to E. A. McAlpin, 22 February 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

¹⁵James E. Clarke to Frederick E. Stockwell, 28 March 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

leave the school if a different direction were not followed. Clarke wrote to Gordon that he should take the position "that the college must be definitely and unmistakably Christian in its ideals and requirements, if you never win another athletic contest."¹⁶

Clarke later reported to the General Board that the problem at "Kendall" was "not due to finances" but to "the low Christian tone of the institution." He was critical of the people who wanted the school to "count for the upbuilding of the city." He continued:

"...these people do not attach much value to morals and Christian standards; the only way it can count with them is through success in athletics. Consequently tremendous pressure has been brought to bear to make the college succeed on the athletic field--to succeed, whether or not Christian ideals were sacrificed."¹⁷

Francis Schmidt was no hypocrite, for he coached to win. Apparently there was no attempt to rationalize athletic skill with "God's will." And, no doubt, the sentiment that athletic competition and success did not mix well with academic standards and Christian ideals were deeply entrenched within the academic mind at that time. However, Clarke in his criticism of the school did highly compliment the Trustees for having high Christian ideals; they were not as concerned about the alledged problem as was the faculty.

The first four months of operating as The University of Tulsa were not easy months for the Trustees, and a crack between the two governing bodies was beginning to be seen. The summer provided some relief;

¹⁶James E. Clarke to J. M. Gordon, 30 May 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

¹⁷James E. Clarke to Frederick E. Stockwell, 2 June 1921, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-15-9.

however, the Executive Committee did issue a directive prohibiting any faculty member from attending dances.¹⁸ Also, Rev. Basham was recalled to New York.

The individuals who comprised the Board of Trustees were officially named at the pro re nata meeting on 16 December 1920, and they were not only endowed the months of negotiations and turmoil but also were the first Board for The University of Tulsa. They were:

Class-1921

Rev. L. C. Walter, Okmulgee	A. L. Funk, Tulsa
Rev. C. C. Weith, Ardmore	J. H. Evans, Tulsa
E. W. Sinclair, Tulsa	Andrew Kingkade, Oklahoma City
E. P. Harwell, Tulsa	E. E. Olinger, Oklahoma City

Class-1922

E. R. Kemp, Tulsa	H. W. Randolph, Tulsa
Rev. R. J. Lamb, Tulsa	W. M. Baker, Tulsa
Frank Barnes, Tulsa	O. H. Leonard, Tulsa
H. C. Tyrell, Tulsa	C. E. Buckner, Tulsa
Rev. Harry Shiffler, McAlester	

Class-1923

J. M. Hall, Tulsa	A. A. Rollestone, Bristow
Rev. C. W. Kerr, Tulsa	T. J. Hartman, Tulsa
Hon. George C. Abernathy, Shawnee	Rev. S. V. Fait, Anadarko
Gabe Parker, Muskogee	W. M. Malone, Vinita
	Rev. H.M. Markley, Bartlesville. ¹⁹

Rev. Kerr, Rev. Lamb, and J. M. Hall were the only members left from the original Board. And Gabe Parker was the first Kendall graduate to be appointed to the Board. Of the twenty-six members, fifteen were from Tulsa; the balance of control was in the local group.

¹⁸ Tulsa World, 23 June 1921.

¹⁹ MSO (1921), pp. 3-4.

The 1921-22 school year started on an encouraging note with ninety-eight freshmen enrolled, even though the grand total was 426, down thirty from the previous year. The college enrollment was up by fifty-three; the academy was down to seventy-eight, for a loss of fifty-six. The fine arts enrollment changed very little.²⁰ The direction toward a greater collegiate enrollment was what they wanted.

When the students arrived on the campus, they found that the wooden gymnasium had been removed, and the lumber had been used to erect four new temporary buildings. Two were for classrooms, one was for music, and the other was for storage.²¹ The enrollment demands had made it necessary for the Executive Committee to take action during the summer.

The athletic program was another good year for the school, although the football team lost its first game in three years. They traveled to Texas Christian University and were defeated 16 to 0. They finished the season with a 6 won and 3 lost record. The basketball team had one of its most successful teams, and the baseball team won the conference championship.²²

Another tradition was started with the selection of the first football queen, Elvira Jones of Tulsa. Also, for the first time a University queen was elected, Gale Lewis, and the traditional May queen was Sylvia Hall.²³

Student life was as it had been for the past two years, but at the end of the year sad news was announced. Coach Francis Schmidt resigned to

²⁰MSO (1921), p. 21; Annual Catalogue (June 1922), p. 121.

²¹MSO (1921), p. 21.

²²Kendallabrum (1922), pp. 91-111.

²³Ibid., pp. 136-139.

accept the same position at the University of Arkansas.²⁴ The athletes, some who had come from surrounding states to play for him, were disappointed, and with his departure the enrollment became decidedly from Tulsa.

Another change for the student body was voted by the Executive Committee on 7 March 1922. The final decision to discontinue the academy at the end of the year was made.²⁵ A few academy students were allowed to continue through the following year, at which time the academy was to be completely phased out.

The tuition fee for the first year as a university was \$50.00 per semester with a required student enterprise ticket for all events at \$5.00 per semester. Board was \$6.00 per week, and a room was \$1.50 per week. The total cost per semester was \$190.00 or \$380.00 for the year. It was intended to keep the cost as low as possible for private education. Other fees were required for the classes that used laboratory equipment or special supplies. Music lessons were the highest priced of the arts and special classes; for two lessons per week the fee was \$81.00 per semester.²⁶ And the teachers of those classes still received a commission which was usually seventy-five percent above their low base pay.

The estimated expenses for the year were \$65,440.00 for salaries and \$32,165.00 for all other operating expenses for a total of \$97,609.00. Income was estimated to be \$68,160.00 which included \$43,000.00 from tuition and fees, \$12,110.00 from the endowment fund, and the balance from

²⁴Rutland, p. 28.

²⁵"MEC," 7 March 1922, p. 123.

²⁶Annual Catalogue (June 1921), pp. 23-25.

other sources. A request for \$5,000 from the General Board of Education was a part of the estimate, for the General Board had been giving \$2,000 a year for the general operating budget, and the Trustees wanted it increased to \$5,000. There was an estimated deficit of \$29,449. Also, they made their first appeal to the General Education Board founded by John D. Rockefeller.²⁷

Not all of the men who had agreed to underwrite a deficit up to \$20,000 annually had come through with funds. And not all of the money pledged in the 1917 campaign had been paid. Therefore, the Trustees were in need of more support from the General Board, but the Board was unable to offer much financial assistance.

The \$1,000,000 campaign was renewed with the goal of raising \$700,000 in Tulsa and \$300,000 throughout the Synod. Andrew Kingkade of Oklahoma City was named as the state chairman with the headquarters in the Kingkade Hotel, and each presbytery had a three member committee appointed.²⁸ The campaign was well organized, but it moved slowly.

When the 1922-23 year started Albert E. Lukken was the new head of the music department, and the Executive Committee had approved departmental status for the music program in their plans for a stronger curriculum. Also, a new Trustee had been elected, J. A. Hull who was an oil producer and a Presbyterian.

Howard Archer had been appointed as the new coach. A good team and a strong schedule awaited him, but he was concerned about no official name

²⁷"Brief for the Information of the General Education Board," November 1921, University of Tulsa Archives.

²⁸Information was obtained from a campaign letterhead in the University of Tulsa Archives.

for the team. They had been referred to as the "Kendallites", "Tigers", and many other titles, and that year they were called the "Yellow Jackets" because of their uniform colors. Archer wanted a distinctive name. He had been impressed with the Georgia Tech title "Golden Toronado" which implied a wave of power. Archer chose "Golden Hurricane." The jerseys were gold more than orange; therefore the name, in part, was related to the colors. The team voted and approved the title, and it became the official name of the athletic teams. Archer stated that:

"It was at Dallas just before our game with the Texas Aggies at the Dallas State Fair that a sports writer asked me what the University of Tulsa football team was called...I told him 'THE GOLDEN HURRICANE'...we won that game against great odds, upsetting the dope, the name stuck."²⁹

The first game played under the new name was with Texas A. and M. at the State Fair in Dallas. The Golden Hurricane defeated the Texans by a score of 13 to 10, and they went on to another undefeated season. However, it was the last one for a few years, and Archer resigned after the 1924 season.³⁰

Football had been a big "downtown" attraction. The fans both on and off campus wanted a winning team; therefore, the Trustees approved salaries to attract a capable coach. Also, the athletic program other than salaries was not being funded by the University; its support came from the "downtown" interests. With improved salaries, they were able to hire J. B. Miller, who was the Tulsa Public School's physical education director, as the athletic director. He was able to persuade Elmer C. "Gloomy Gus" Henderson to accept the coaching position. Henderson at that time was the

²⁹ Rutland, pp. 29-30; "Howard Archer," The Golden Hurricane Football Review and Souvenir Program, University of Tulsa vs. Texas Christian University (3 October 1931), p. 2.

³⁰ Rutland, pp. 29-30; The Collegian, 19 December 1922, entire issue.

coach for the University of Southern California, and he had coached the 1923 Rose Bowl winner. His decision to move to Tulsa shocked the sports world. Also, he brought with him a former All-American Jim McMahan as the line coach. What became an eleven years record of successful coaching and of national stature in the sports world was started in the fall of 1925.³¹

The protests from the faculty about the absence of Christian ideals within a sports program had not been heeded and became stilled. The criticism of tradition replaced the ideals protest, i.e., the question of academic skill and athletic compatibility became the standard issue. Also, the hiring of Henderson placed the other intercollegiate athletic programs, which continued to enjoy moderate success, into a permanent secondary role.

President Gordon was not a dynamic personality, instead he was a firm, quiet, and tenacious person. He enjoyed the respect of the Trustees, students, faculty and community, but he was unable to play the role of gracious friendly host. He did not have the personality of a person such as Frederick Hawley, and what little criticism that he received was centered around his more reserved personality. When he submitted his resignation on 21 April 1924 to be effective 1 June, there was much disappointment within the campus and community.³²

As president for four years, he had directed the academic program through the re-adjustment period. He had been able to resolve problems before they got out of control, and he had strengthened the fine arts program in order to give the University a two college or two program direction. The demands of the small ambitious college had exhausted him, and he wanted

³¹Rutland, pp. 31-46.

³²"MEC," 21 April 1924, p. 157.

a year of rest away from the academic world. The Trustees out of respect and appreciation granted Gordon a salary for the following year to provide him the opportunity to rest.³³ Their grant was, in effect, the first leave of absence with pay to be granted by the Board of Trustees; Gordon did not plan to return.³⁴ At the time of his departure, Dr. Franklin G. Dill, who was the teacher of Greek, the Emma A Harwell Professor of Bible, and the Dean of the University, became the Acting President.³⁵

The Board of Trustees had assumed the full responsibility of fund raising for the school, thus relieving the president of that problem. Kemp and Harwell had established the policy, and their influence had been extended to the other Board members. Gordon had been involved in the \$1,000,000 campaign, but he was not the ramrod. His role had been more of a mediator between the Trustees and the General Board. Actually, for two years the campaign had never been worked very heavily; something always seemed to stop it before momentum was gained.

On 1 March 1923 the campaign was again launched, for the financial situation was desperate. The non-payment of pledges and increasing costs had created a debt of over \$100,000. The salaries had been paid regularly;

³³"MBT," 9 May 1924, p. 50.

³⁴James Marcus Gordon was born in Sheridan, Arkansas on 27 June 1875. He earned his A.B. degree at Trinity University in 1903 and his A.M. at the University of Chicago in 1908. Gordon was a teacher in the rural schools of Texas for five years. From 1903 to 1916 he was connected with Trinity University as a professor of Latin and as dean of the school. He served as president of East Central State in Ada until 1920. After his year of rest Gordon became dean of the College of Arts and Sciences of Texas Technological College in Lubbock. He remained as dean until 1945 when he retired. Gordon died in Lubbock on 14 May 1951: Who's Who in America (1924) s.v. "Gordon, James M."; Leaders in Education, 2nd ed., 1941, s.v. "Gordon, James M."; "Clipping File", University of Tulsa Archives; Who Was Who In America, 3, 1960.

³⁵"MEC," 21 April 1924, p. 157.

the debts were from other expenses. All interests were mobilized which included the state committee chaired by Kingkade, the Chamber of Commerce, and all of the Trustees.

A list of needs and a master plan was published in a booklet that was titled "So Tulsa became the city of my adoption and I--Tulsa's adopted child." The needs were a \$1,000,000 endowment of which \$880,000 was to be for general administration, \$100,000 was to be for a chair of petroleum engineering, and \$20,000 was to be added to the Bible chair. They wanted to build at least four new buildings and an athletic field. The buildings were a library-museum, a new administration-classroom building, a new girl's dormitory, and a science building.³⁶

By 31 May and from Tulsans a total of \$520,000 was pledged with actual payment contingent upon the campaign reaching a total of \$750,000. The campaign had been handled by teams of interested citizens, not necessarily always Trustees, and most of them were not even Presbyterians. The city had mobilized behind the school with two hundred and fifty volunteers who worked in the drive. R. P. Brewer was the General Chairman, and A. L. Farmer was Vice-Chairman with E. P. Harwell as Treasurer. The Executive Committee was virtually a Who's Who in Tulsa, and they raised the money with the understanding that the Synod and the General Board was to raise \$250,000 to supplement their total. It was a misunderstanding that dated back to the 1921 fund raiser-publicity man from New York City.

The campaign leaders were upset upon learning that little money would be forthcoming from outside of Tulsa. Since they had secured many pledges in a short time, they decided to salvage the existing pledges by

³⁶"So Tulsa became....," (Tulsa: University of Tulsa, 1923), 16 pages.

securing the balance of the \$750,000. E. P. Harwell wired to the Field Secretary of the General Board with a request for at least \$20,000 per year for five years.³⁷ The General Board had no funds to give, but they countered with the possibility that they might give the interest on \$100,000 a year for five years, approximately \$5,000 per year.³⁸

The Board of Trustees made an official request for that amount on 7 June, but the request also stipulated that the Trustees would not seek the annual funds that were contributed by the General Board for yearly operating costs, which usually amounted to \$2,000.³⁹ Mr. Harwell, who had given much time and money to the Synodical college, was upset by the lack of Presbyterian support, and Field Secretary James Clarke was very concerned. He wrote to the General Board:

"...it was and is the conviction that if these subscriptions are turned back, it will never again be possible to get Tulsa to put on a campaign for a Presbyterian institution. They will demand that it become non-sectarian and local in control, or else will turn to the Methodists who have a 'president' on the ground and have never yet abandoned their proposal to build an institution in Tulsa. Our leaders, therefore, are seriously disturbed. Mr. Harwell himself says frankly that he will not put one dollar into the institution unless this \$750,000 is subscribed."⁴⁰

Clarke was in Tulsa on 7 June in order to meet with the committee and to salvage what he could. He reported that the "local men were disappointed and almost sarcastic because of the lack of cooperation on the part

³⁷ James E. Clarke to F. E. Stockwell, 29 May 1923, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-27-16.

³⁸ Ibid.

³⁹ "MEC," 7 June 1923, p. 131.

⁴⁰ James E. Clarke to F. E. Stockwell, 9 June 1923, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-27-16.

of the church."⁴¹ He then suggested an extension of time and a new effort in Tulsa; the committee agreed to extend the drive to 1 December. To some extent they were encouraged by Clarke.

Rev. C. W. Kerr was concerned about the lack of church support. He wrote to the General Board that the state only had 24,000 Presbyterians; therefore, a great deal of support could not be expected. He pointed out that a former president of Kendall who had been asked to resign, Charles Evans, was a member the Oklahoma City church, thus, instead of \$60,000 coming from that church, they had only raised \$2,000. The Muskogee Church was still mad about the move in 1907; during the previous year, that church which was the third largest in the state had not contributed one cent to the University. From all Presbyterians, other than the Tulsans, only \$20,000 had been pledged. In fact, it was the Tulsa church along with non-Presbyterians through the years who had pledged to keep the Synodical school alive.⁴²

With renewed determination the committee set out to obtain more pledges and gifts. By October their total had been increased to \$586,000, but the Synod had not increased their support. The General Education Board of the Rockefeller Foundation once again was approached. On 15 November E. P. Harwell, who was then President-elect of the Board of Trustees, A. L. Farmer, President of the Security National Bank, J. Burr Gibbons, President of the Hofstra Manufacturing Company, and Henry C. Tyrrell, President of the Pulaski Oil Company made a presentation of needs to the Rockefeller Foundation. They requested enough to reach the

⁴¹ Ibid.

⁴² C. W. Kerr to Hugh T. Kerr, 12 June 1923, Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-27-16.

\$750,000 total; the General Education Board on 22 November voted to give \$125,000 to the University. But the campaign was still \$30,000 short of its goal. In early December the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa pledged \$30,000 to the University; the goal was reached with a \$752,000 endowment.⁴³

The next step was to obtain gifts to liquidate the indebtedness that had reached \$136,000 and had occurred in the form of bank loans to meet annual deficits. The largest portion of the debt was the result of sewerage lines and paving costs, and the Board had to retire those debts.

During the spring of 1924 the First Presbyterian Church of Oklahoma City decided to honor a former minister, Phil Baird who had served their congregation for many years, by endowing a chair in his name. The Phil Baird Chair of Religious Education was endowed with \$50,000; the Oklahoma City church had finally expressed their faith in the school.⁴⁴

One reason for the intense interest in securing the endowment fund was the desire to be considered for accreditation by the North Central Association. At that time the University had to show a strong financial base of at least a \$750,000 fund. However, the library was also very weak with only an approximate 6,500 volumes, of which most had been gifts. On 9 May 1924 for the first time a sizeable amount of money, \$3,000, was provided for library purposes; the Executive Committee had been alerted to the need for books.⁴⁵

⁴³ Tulsa World, 9 December 1923; J. Burr Gibbons to Albert Lukken, 8 May 1952, University of Tulsa Archives; "MEC," 11 December 1923, p. 147; "MEC," 26 December 1923, p. 148.

⁴⁴ "MEC," 11 March 1924, p. 152.

⁴⁵ Ibid., 9 May 1924, p. 158.

The Board had agreed to take the need for the removal of the indebtedness to the Synod instead of soliciting more Tulsa money. They wanted the Synod to support the school in some way. In June 1924 in the annual report the Board expressed the need for an improved library collection and for funds to retire the debts. The Committee on Christian Education for the Synod replied that they were proud of the campaign results, were in praise of the people of Tulsa, and were of the opinion that a fund drive within the Synod to erase the debts would be "unwise and unprofitable."⁴⁶

The revised contribution list was reported to the Synod; it indicated a variation in the figures that had been given in December. The Synod report looked slightly better:

Tulsa	\$533,850.54
General Education Board (Rockefeller)	125,000.00
General Board of Education (Presbyterian)	50,000.00
First Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City	50,000.00
First Presbyterian Church, Tulsa	30,000.00
Other Presbyterian Churches	32,299.70
Total	<u>\$821,150.24</u> ⁴⁷

When Franklin Dill became Acting President, he immediately was confronted with the problems of a school in session. He did not have the summer during which he could become familiar with the required activities. Instead, a summer school session had been scheduled for 1924. A few summer sessions had been attempted on an irregular basis, and they wanted to establish a continuing summer program. Dill had two hundred and fifteen students enrolled for the session.

⁴⁶MSO (1924), pp. 14-16, 27.

⁴⁷Ibid., p. 15.

President Dill was also confronted with establishing the Baird Chair of Religious Education. By late summer the position was offered to Rev. D. Ira Lambert from Kansas.⁴⁸ Another academic problem developed when the Tulsa Law School approached Dill about becoming affiliated with the University. After numerous visits with the owners of the school, Dill questioned the Executive Committee about the feasibility of a mutually advantageous agreement.⁴⁹ It was 12 March 1925 before final plans for teaching law courses and conferring degrees through the University were approved.⁵⁰

The faculty had become self governing to a great extent through the absence of any president with a long tenure although the administrative governance was autocratic. Within the tenure of Gordon, there was a committee that recommended the hiring and rehiring of faculty; even with no written policy, they enjoyed the practice of faculty evaluation and tenure.

The student life created no major problems for Dill, other than they were beginning to show a desire to dance which was a slow movement away from the rigid religious supervision on the campus. The Board decided in 1926 that if students wanted to dance they would have to present upon enrollment a permit card with permission to dance that was signed by a parent or guardian. Throughout Dill's administration the students continued to enjoy the small campus atmosphere and friendliness that the students in the past had experienced, and they slowly moved away from the religion school regulations.

⁴⁸ Ibid.

⁴⁹ "MEC," 6 November 1924, p. 166.

⁵⁰ Ibid., 12 March 1925, p. 171.

Dill started his second year as Dean and Acting President with the addition of the Tulsa Law School to the program. As a unit within the University, it was listed as the Department of Law, but actual ownership was vested in a group of men that included Wash Hudson, Dean, and Emory Hanson, Secretary and Treasurer. A relationship through which students could earn a bachelor of arts and a law degree in a six year program was tried; the senior year was the beginning year in law studies. Basically, the purpose was to have an expanded University program with limited expense and to have the degree conferred by The University of Tulsa. The classwork was taught by the Law School personnel, and classes met daily from 5:30 p.m. to 7:40 p.m. The faculty were lawyers within the city, and the tuition fee was \$75.00 per semester.⁵¹ The Law Library was on the second floor of the Court House where, also, the classes were taught.

Other privately owned schools in town such as art studios and music conservatories saw the advantage of the affiliation, and some made overtures for a similar arrangement. All requests were denied. On 23 February 1927 it was resolved to terminate the contract with the Tulsa Law School, since it had proved to be unsatisfactory to the University.⁵²

The enrollment jumped in 1925-26 to 953 including the summer school session. The total law student enrollment was sixty-one.⁵³ The physical facilities could not adequately accommodate the students; in the fall downtown studios to help with conservatory students were rented in the new Jenkins Music Company building.

⁵¹Annual Catalogue (April, 1925), pp. 101-111.

⁵²"MBT," 23 February 1927, p. 78.

⁵³Annual Catalogue (May 1926), p. 146.

The Synod at their annual meeting in 1925 passed a resolution to establish "The Indian Historical Committee of the Synod of Oklahoma" and to raise funds from Indians and their friends in order to erect a building on the University of Tulsa campus to be named the "Indian Historical Museum and Library."⁵⁴ The purpose of the program was to collect and to preserve Indian history and relics and church history in relation to Indians. In November the Board of Trustees appointed an Indians Committee to work with the Synod.⁵⁵ For the next few years the committee actually tried to generate an interest in building on the campus an "Indian Building" that would have cost \$250,000, but interest faded as the individuals who supported the idea grew weary of trying.

The continued problem of the deficit and the refusal of the Synod to assume responsibility for the retirement of the loans continued to anger the Trustees. While the pledge total had been raised, actual payment depended on each one involved paying his pledge and the Rockefeller Foundation would not start their payment process until the deficit was removed. It was a standoff for over one year. Finally, the Board of Trustees made their move. On 1 June 1926 a few of the men who had faithfully supported the school agreed to contribute collectively \$200,000 to liquidate all outstanding indebtedness. Their proposal was with conditions; the primary condition was a charter change. The Trustees who were involved were of the opinion that the University would cease to exist or would be seriously crippled under its existing Synodical governance with no mutual acceptance of financial responsibility.⁵⁶

⁵⁴ MSO (1925), p. 28.

⁵⁵ "MBT," 10 November 1925, p. 61.

⁵⁶ Ibid., 1 June 1926, p. 63.

The proposed second amended Articles of Incorporation stated that The University of Tulsa would be a private educational corporation under the signature of the citizens who signed the Articles. Also, the only Synod involvement would be the right of visitation and of approval of the religion courses. A primary change was in the selection and number of Trustees. There were to be thirty-six members with at least two-thirds to be members of an evangelical church in correspondence with the Presbyterian Church. And one-third of the Trustees would be chosen by persons who had contributed at least \$5,000 to the school; one-third would be elected by the Trustees; and one-third would be elected by the Synod.⁵⁷ The Trustees wanted governance rights with limited denominational control if they were going to pay the bills.

They passed a resolution attached to the Articles that recommended the merging of the Henry Kendall College Corporation with The University of Tulsa Corporation, for both corporations had existed as two separate organizations while working as a single body. The University Trustees wanted deeds and legal documents of Henry Kendall College assigned to them.⁵⁸ The resolution was, in fact, a resolution to be signed by the Synod. Mr. James A. Veasey as a lawyer, Trustee, and friend of the University presented the Articles and resolution to the Synod at a pro re nata meeting on 1 June 1926. The Synod approved the proposal.⁵⁹

The men who agreed to pay the indebtedness were H. C. Tyrrell, Waite Phillips, E. P. Harwell, J. A. Hull, A. L. Farmer, W. G. Skelly,

⁵⁷Ibid., pp. 63-68; MSO (1926), pp. 12-19.

⁵⁸"MBT," 1 June 1926, pp. 68-69; MSO (1926), pp. 19-20.

⁵⁹MSO (1926), pp. 20-21.

J. H. Evans, and E. H. Moore.⁶⁰ Additional recommendations were submitted to the Executive Committee to secure a president, to meet the requirement of the North Central Association, and to collect the pledges of 1923.⁶¹

In 1928 it became obvious that the method of electing trustees was cumbersome. On 17 September the Trustees approved the third amended Articles of Incorporation in which the primary change allowed the Trustees to become a self-perpetuating body. The election of Trustees by the Synod and donors was eliminated. The Synod approved the changes. However, they retained visitation rights and the right to approve appointments to the religion chairs, and they endorsed the University as the only Synodical college in the state.⁶² The University had become an independent school corporation that was governed by a self-perpetuating Board of Trustees.

While the Trustees grappled with money and governance problems, the school slowly increased in enrollment and showed promise as a small independent college. The city of Tulsa was growing to the east, and the school was no longer an isolated physical area. Any isolation was more from a general disinterest in obtaining a Presbyterian education at a school that had made no significant building additions in nearly fifteen years, other than the addition of a gymnasium some seven years earlier. To a businessman the school was shaky; to most students it was where a moderately priced education could be obtained without the cost of living away from home, but, also, the least desirable choice.

Dill faced all of the discomforts of being in charge of a school with a questionable future, while, at the same time, trying to attract

⁶⁰"MEC," 15 October 1926, p. 223.

⁶¹Ibid., p. 224.

⁶²MSO (1928), pp. 27-29, 41; "MBT," n.d., pp. 114-117.

enough students to show a promising future. He did remarkably well for an acting president, and he had lasted longer in a temporary position than some had with full presidential authority.

In September 1926 Dill started his third year as Acting President and Dean. One area of his concern was the library. There had been no trained people in charge of the care and development of the collection, instead a variety of faculty members through the years had been assigned the supervision of the library. A full time librarian, Gertrude Richards, was hired, and she was given the authority to classify and to catalog the approximately 8,000 volumes by the Dewey Decimal Classification System and with descriptive cataloging.⁶³ Until then, the books had been arranged by guess work; her task required over a year for completion.

The first foreign student to attend the University enrolled for the 1926 fall term. Virgil Fontenelle from Rio de Janerio was brought to Tulsa by the Y.M.C.A.; he was a non-English speaking student who enrolled in order to study English grammar. Fontenelle was an electrician by trade; he lived in Robertson Hall and even attempted to find part time work as an electrician. The Executive Committee approved an undetermined amount of fee waiver as a scholarship for him, but for unknown reasons he dropped out before the semester was over.⁶⁴

Student activities were given new life when the Executive Committee agreed to let each recognized organization hold a maximum of four dances each year.⁶⁵ The official stand against dancing was modified by the change in governance as well as by societal attitudes.

⁶³"MEC," 14 June 1926, p. 193; The Collegian, 24 September 1926.

⁶⁴"MEC," 12 October 1926; record of Virgil V. Fontenelle, Jr. in the Registrar's Office.

⁶⁵The Collegian, 22 October 1926.

One problem that was embarrassing for the University was the absence of a school band. There was a fine orchestra composed of students, townspeople, and professional musicians under the direction of Adolph Kramer, but the band that performed at the football games was composed almost entirely of volunteer high school students from Tulsa High School and of members of the musicians' union. To the University students it was embarrassing to see their highly successful football team represented by a ragtag band. A student campaign for a band was started by the editor of The Collegian.⁶⁶

An innovative activity was started by the faculty and students in cooperation with KVOO Radio. The radio world was still in its infancy, and KVOO was one of the pioneer stations in Oklahoma having started in Bristow the year before. An arrangement was made with W. B. Way the station manager to broadcast a weekly thirty minute radio show by and about the University. The programs varied from glee club performances to talks from the faculty; the series lasted for many years.⁶⁷

The University had been observing homecoming for many years, and it slowly had been associated with the football season. On 24 November 1926, Thanksgiving Day, the students staged their first homecoming parade; it became a tradition that was continued for well over thirty years.⁶⁸ The enthusiasm of the first parade was capped by a 14 to 7 victory over the University of Arkansas.

⁶⁶ Ibid., 29 October 1926.

⁶⁷ Ibid.; various stories about the program appeared in The Collegian well up into the 1930s. When and why the series was terminated are not known.

⁶⁸ The Collegian, 19 November 1926.

In January 1927 the Executive Committee authorized Dill to make application to the North Central Association for membership. They had been reviewing the program, budget, and endowment for a number of years in their movement toward accreditation. One problem had been the library budget, and a \$1,400 appropriation per year for materials was made in order to meet North Central requirements.⁶⁹ That was the highest annual library appropriation that had been granted. Until then the library had been developed primarily by gifts and the special \$3,000 allocation.

While football and other sports seemed to be the greatest crowd pleasers, there were other activities of importance to the students. Debating was a popular competitive activity among the students through the late 1920s and 1930s. The University of Tulsa debaters won many contests and matches, and they received a respectable amount of attention in The Collegian and the Kendallabrum each year.

The same was true for the plays that were performed. The school had developed an early reputation for their productions, but the stage and facilities had become inadequate for the type stagecraft that was needed by the 1920s. Also, by the late 1920s the Tulsa High School stage was new and elaborate compared to that of the University; therefore, community attention was focused more toward the high school productions. However, the University students were extremely proud of their efforts.⁷⁰

As a part of the theatre program, the Children's Theatre was organized. It received its greatest encouragement and thrust in 1926, when it

⁶⁹"MEC," 13 January 1927, p. 230; The Collegian, 5 November 1926; "MEC," 19 January 1927, p. 231.

⁷⁰This is based on a survey of many items related to play production through the years. Also, conversations with Ben Henneke provided insight to the high school quality.

became an officially recognized activity. Every Saturday morning in the fall young people between the ages of six and thirteen were given instruction in drama which culminated in productions. In 1926 over four hundred young people participated in the plays.⁷¹

The student paper ran a survey in the spring in order to determine the financial status of the students, and contrary to the general attitude about private school students, most of the University of Tulsa students were self supporting through part time jobs.⁷² The school did not have the reputation to attract many wealthy scholars.

On 18 April 1927 a new president was selected; however, the title was changed to chancellor. John Duncan Finlayson, who was President of the University of Wichita, accepted the appointment effective on 1 July 1927.⁷³ Dr. Franklin Dill's acting presidency was over, and he returned to the role of being Dean of the school.⁷⁴ Without full authority of the

⁷¹Annual Catalogue (May 1927), p. 103. The Children's Theatre continued through the years with some interruptions, but it was such a success that some one was always there to revive it. Ben and Ellen Henneke, Fred Graves, Rod and Pinky Jones all at some time either revived it or carried it on. It was in 1970 when the last Saturday morning classes were held.

⁷²The Collegian, 4 March 1927.

⁷³"MEC," 18 April 1927, p. 240.

⁷⁴Franklin Geselbracht was born in Chicago, Illinois on 27 May 1876. His undergraduate work was at the University of Chicago where his B.A. degree was awarded in 1898. He earned his theology degree at McCormick Theological Seminary in 1901. Geselbracht traveled to Germany where he earned a M.A. and Ph.D. at the University of Leipzig, receiving the Ph.D. in 1904. He was ordained a Presbyterian minister in 1904, and he pastored the Laird Memorial Church in Chicago until 1907. He pastored the First Presbyterian Church in Albany, Oregon from 1908 to 1917 during which time he taught philosophy at Albany College. From 1917 to 1919 he held the Westminster Bible Class at the University of Kansas. In 1918, during the height of emotion against Germans, he had his name legally changed to Dill, his wife's maiden name with a "more patriotic ancestral" lineage. The University of Tulsa granted an honorary doctorate to Dill in 1931. He served as Dean until 1930 when he was appointed to the Emma A Harwell Chair of Biblical Literature, the professorship he held at the time of his death on 7 February 1936: Who Was Who In America, 1, 1943 s.v. "Dill, Franklin G.;" "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

position, Dill had helped generate more progress than had many of the men who were given complete authority of the office.

John Duncan Finlayson was the thirteenth man to serve as President of The University of Tulsa within its thirty-three years as an academic institution. He obviously faced a difficult task; yet Finlayson possessed an impressive background of teaching and administrative experience. And he carried the tradition of the presidency by being a Presbyterian, and he had an earned theology degree. Finlayson started his presidency enthusiastically.

On 20 September he recommended that a firm in Denver be hired in order to study the campus and to make a comprehensive plan of development.⁷⁵ The Executive Committee approved the recommendation. Within a few weeks the development plan for the University was ready. On the day following his recommendation he presented the need for three buildings, a library, a fine arts building, and a science building. And to the surprise of the Committee, Harry C. Tyrrell announced that he would build a fine arts building if someone else would build one of the others. The Committee praised his offer and enthusiastically pledged to find a donor to match his challenge.⁷⁶ Another interest emerged from the donor Trustees in October. Who originally proposed the idea is not known, but the Trustees decided that they should establish a school of petroleum engineering as quickly as funds and equipment could be secured.⁷⁷

⁷⁵"MEC," 20 September 1927, p. 247.

⁷⁶Ibid., 21 September 1927, p. 248.

⁷⁷"MBT," 27 October 1927, p. 95.

The student life continued almost as if no change in administration had been made. They followed the football team activities, but the community was more interested and emotionally involved than the students. The cry for a band was finally heard, and in early October Adolph Kramer got a small group together.⁷⁸ But then another concern emerged; the football games were played at McNulty Park which was at 11th Street and Elgin Avenue. Many disagreements resulted from the use of McNulty Park, for the field was only ninety yards long. When a team got close to the goal line, the ball was moved back ten yards. Also, some plays required the judgement of the officials as to whether or not it would have been a touchdown. The plea for a stadium on campus was started.⁷⁹

Standing in the north end of the main floor of the Administration Building was a statue of Abraham Lincoln for each class to ponder, to carve, and to wonder about its origin. No one seemed to remember its reason for being there, but Abe's presence had been felt enough for a weekly column of wise and witty comments to appear in The Collegian under the title "Around Abe's Feet." It was started by an imaginative staff in approximately 1926. The 1927 staff became interested enough to trace the origin of the statue. They discovered that Margaret Wyndham's senior academy class of 1914 wanted to leave a memorial. The senior class presented a play under the direction of Margaret Wyndham to raise money, and their memorial was the statue of Lincoln.⁸⁰ Finlayson stressed the importance of traditions through the years in his attempt to inspire the student

⁷⁸The Collegian, 14 October 1927.

⁷⁹Ibid.

⁸⁰The Collegian, 7 October 1927.

body. It worked to some extent for the 1928 Kendallabrum staff used the theme of memorials and tradition for their annual.

In keeping with academic traditions, an inauguration ceremony for Finlayson was held in relation to the graduation services. On 28 May 1928 Finlayson was officially installed as Chancellor. He used as his inaugural address the theme of "Some Fundamental Aspects of the Civic Christian College." And he invited Miss Alice Robertson to participate in the ceremony.⁸¹

As a part of the festivities and the quest for tradition, an historical pageant was presented the same day of the inauguration. At 4:00 p.m. on the campus the "Historical Pageant of the University of Tulsa" traced the history of the school from its beginnings to 1928. It was arranged and directed by Margaret Wyndham and the poetry was composed by Frances Reubelt. The pageant was dedicated to Alice Robertson. Many students and faculty participated in the production that was intended to instill pride. Paramount News Service even filmed part of it for its news clips in theatres.⁸² Alice Robertson received attention that she deserved, for Finlayson was interested in obtaining her Indian collection and manuscripts for the University.

Finlayson must be credited with assembling the best faculty that the school had seen, and many of them earned national and international reputations. The School of Petroleum Engineering was scheduled to open in September 1928, and to organize the program Robert Carl Beckstrom was hired from the Colorado School of Mines where five years earlier he had started

⁸¹The Collegian, 29 May 1927.

⁸²Ibid.; "Historical Pageant of the University of Tulsa," (Tulsa: 1928), University of Tulsa Archives.

their program. He was the first Dean of the School of Petroleum Engineering. Bertram D. Barclay was appointed professor of botany; Ralph J. Kaufman was the new head of chemistry as was Albert N. Murray in geology. James M. Maurer was the Director of the Evening College. And O. Irving Jacobsen was appointed as professor of education. For the first time most of the new faculty had earned doctorates. Also, during the summer Carl Irwin Duncan became the Business Manager.⁸³

The School of Petroleum Engineering started with over fifty students enrolled when they had expected around twenty. A small wooden building had housed the janitor and his supplies; he was moved to another location and the School was placed in the janitor's house.⁸⁴ Within three years Dr. Sidney Born and Wilbur L. Nelson joined the Petroleum faculty, and they developed the greatest refinery production training in the world, which brought international recognition to the school.

The library was still in the Administration Building and had reached the growth where books were stacked on the floor. To add to the space problem but to strengthen the collection, Dr. Murray recommended the purchase of the private collection of geology books from Dr. Solon Shedd of Leland Stanford University; a price of \$8,000 was being asked for over 6,000 volumes of geology. It was a better collection than most universities owned; therefore, the Executive Committee authorized the purchase in September 1928.⁸⁵ The following month Mr. Allen G. Oliphant, another

⁸³ Annual Catalogue (May 1928), pp. 8-12; The Collegian, 6 July 1928 and 13 July 1928.

⁸⁴ MSO (1928), p. 14.

⁸⁵ "MEC," 11 September 1928, p. 286.

oilman who was interested in the school, paid for it;⁸⁶ the Shedd Collection represented the first major contribution to library growth.

During September the Alpha Gamma sorority opened the first Greek house on campus at 3212 East 5th Street. It was of frame construction, and it was to accommodate ten girls and a house mother.⁸⁷ Later in the fall Vandever's Dry Good Store donated the first band uniforms to that group.⁸⁸

The challenge of Tyrrell for matching buildings was met when Mr. and Mrs. Robert M. McFarlin agreed to build a petroleum engineering building. Also, E. P. Harwell donated more land near the campus.⁸⁹ The challenge still called for a library.

At the November meeting of the Board of Trustees Waite Phillips was nominated as a member; he accepted.⁹⁰ At the next meeting Finlayson stirred the Trustees a little by suggesting that the campus be moved. The McFarlins had re-directed their offer and had decided to build a library, and a fund drive for a new stadium had been suggested. The campus was only sixty acres in size, and it was the opinion of many that the building program was too large for the existing acreage.⁹¹ The decision to move was deferred until surveys and proposals could be obtained, and within a few weeks the proposal was dropped. The drive for building funds continued.

⁸⁶ Ibid., 9 October 1928, p. 287.

⁸⁷ The Collegian, 6 September 1928.

⁸⁸ Ibid., 28 November 1928.

⁸⁹ "MEC," 9 October 1928, p. 287.

⁹⁰ "MBT," 13 November 1928, p. 105.

⁹¹ The Collegian, 11 January 1929; "MBT" 15 January 1929, p. 107.

In early March 1929 Waite Phillips announced that he would donate a new petroleum engineering building.⁹² He and the "Oil Capitol" were behind a program that complemented the industry and the city. Within a few weeks two other announcements were made that were encouraging to all parties interested in the University. On 14 March 1929 The University of Tulsa was admitted as a member in the North Central Association of Colleges and Secondary Schools.⁹³ Then on 5 April 1929 the Trustees voted to start a financial campaign to raise one and one-half million dollars for endowment, maintenance, equipment, campus improvement, a stadium, and building maintenance.⁹⁴

Alice Robertson had intended to give her papers and Indian collection to the Oklahoma Historical Society; however, the attention given to her by Finlayson and the students combined with a growing disillusionment with some Historical Society personnel prompted Miss Alice to tell Chancellor Finlayson that she would donate her collection to The University of Tulsa. The actual move was not to be made until a fire proof area in the new library was complete. Finlayson must be given full credit for obtaining the most important manuscript collection that the University had received.⁹⁵

During the spring another student publication appeared, it was Miscellany, the student literary publication.⁹⁶ The English Department

⁹²The Tulsa Spirit (20 March 1929): 8-9.

⁹³The Collegian, 15 March 1929.

⁹⁴"MBT," 5 April 1929, p. 109.

⁹⁵There are a few letters in the collection that related Finlayson's activities, such as sending flowers on her birthday and having a driver take her to Tulsa. There is some evidence that he sent money to her, but how much is not known.

⁹⁶The Collegian, 28 March 1929.

sponsored the annual for approximately four years; how long it was published is not known for it appeared irregularly within a twenty-five year period.

The ground breaking ceremonies for the proposed buildings were held prior to the graduation ceremonies and created much excitement among the students and within the community.⁹⁷ Also, to stimulate the financial drive an eight page supplement was published on 19 May 1929 in the Tulsa papers. The front page illustrated the planned building program, not only those that were under construction but also a museum, a chapel, a new administration building, an auditorium, and a science building. Also, for the first time in print the Administration Building was referred to as Kendall Hall.⁹⁸

Each new building received a description and title. They were The R. M. McFarlin Library, The Waite Phillips Petroleum Engineering Building, and The Tyrrell Fine Arts Building. The proposed athletic plant was explained. Also, the article stated why the city of Tulsa was behind the school:

"The University is growing because those who make Tulsa grow are interested in the University, and because those who are making the University grow are concerned about the growth of Tulsa."⁹⁹

When the school year ended there were forty-four faculty members; it was planned to have more than fifty for the 1929-30 year. Fourteen of the faculty had earned doctorates. Also, there were four deans, the Dean of Women, the Dean of Petroleum Engineering, the Dean of Arts and Sciences,

⁹⁷ Ibid., 24 May 1929.

⁹⁸ The Tulsa Tribune, 19 May 1929. This is the first time that has been found; it may have appeared earlier in some other publications. The students had probably used the term for years.

⁹⁹ Ibid., p. 7.

and the Dean of Fine Arts.¹⁰⁰ The 1928-29 school year was a "Cinderella year."

A slogan was printed in the publicity material, "What Makes The University of Tulsa Makes Tulsa," and it was often used afterward. Also, The University of Tulsa Platform was printed; it continued to appear in The Collegian for nearly four years. The Platform included items of a general nature such as a "Petroleum Engineering School as Great as the Oil Capitol," "An Indian Memorial Statue on the University of Tulsa campus," and "A Museum, to House Among others, a Worthy Indian Collection;" also listed were a "tripled" endowment, a graduate school, a gigantic annual sports fair, more scholarships, a quality fine arts school, an outstanding library, a beautiful campus, and a restricted student body size.¹⁰¹

At the June Board meeting Mrs. Fred P. Walters was elected to the Board; Mrs. Walters, the daughter of the R. M. McFarlins, was actually the second woman to be elected to the Board.¹⁰² The first was Mrs. E. B. Lawson who had been serving since 1926. Women had served in a limited way on a non-functioning board in Muskogee, but Mrs. Lawson and Mrs. Walters were the first to serve on the Tulsa Board.

The fund campaign was put in motion in June when the Trustees appointed H. C. Tyrrell as General Manager with Harry Rogers as Co-Chairman. W. G. Skelly agreed to help with the oil division.¹⁰³ In September Mr. Tyrrell reported that the Executive Committee was composed of Arthur Hull,

¹⁰⁰ Ibid., p. 6.

¹⁰¹ Ibid., p. 8.

¹⁰² The Collegian, 7 June 1929.

¹⁰³ "MBT," 17 June 1929, p. 2.

A. L. Farmer, E. P. Harwell, and Chancellor Finlayson. Also, the strategy was to be a carefully planned step by step campaign where a few donors would give the bulk of the funds with a challenge to others. The primary donors were to give \$1,250,000 with the balance to come from the public.¹⁰⁴ It was a well planned campaign; they did not foresee the effects of the declining economy.

The students responded to the challenge of the Trustees and started a two day January drive in which they used the slogan, "For Tulsa University I Will." On the first day of the drive they raised \$2,314, and at the end of the second day the students had pledged \$6,000.¹⁰⁵ It was a considerable amount from a predominantly self-supporting student body of less than 700 regularly enrolled students.

Finlayson had been busy during the fall in trying to develop a collection for the museum that was to be housed in the library. The Robertson Collection had been promised, but more items were needed. He located the Ellis C. Soper Collection in New York City, and after long negotiations, he purchased it. It contained over 5,000 items of Indian and settler artifacts.¹⁰⁶ Soon after, a group of Tulsans, primarily Eugene Lorton, W. E. Brown and W. S. Bellows, purchased the Bright Roddy Collection of Navajo rugs and calument pipes for the museum. H. D. Mason, attorney and Trustee, announced that he would place his collection of glassware on display. The museum was fairly large before the library opened.¹⁰⁷

¹⁰⁴ Ibid., 5 September 1929, pp. 8-11.

¹⁰⁵ The Collegian, 15 January 1930.

¹⁰⁶ "MBT," 2 June 1930, p. 27.

¹⁰⁷ Tulsa World, 15 June 1930.

The Trustees had proceeded to plan the stadium; they were going on faith that a donor would appear. And they were prepared to sell bonds to finance it if funds could not be raised. In April 1930 W. G. Skelly announced that he would give \$125,000 to the stadium fund if another \$150,000 could be raised.¹⁰⁸ Ground breaking ceremonies were held on 11 May.¹⁰⁹

A resignation had hit the petroleum studies, for Dean Beckstrom decided to leave. His replacement was Ralph L. Langenheim, who was hired in June.¹¹⁰ Also, the Board hired a former student from the Kendall years to teach mathematics; Ralph Veach.

One month later the stadium finance problem was temporarily solved. A group of men organized the Stadium Corporation of Tulsa, and an argument was made whereby the University gave the land on which the stadium was being built. Also, the pledges up to \$100,000 for the stadium were to be turned to the Corporation, and the Corporation was to finance the balance.¹¹¹

At some time during the summer the Hurricane Club was organized in order to support the school activities, primarily the athletic program. In September they offered a prize for the best yells.¹¹² The Hurricane Club

¹⁰⁸The Collegian, 25 April 1930.

¹⁰⁹Ibid., 11 May 1930.

¹¹⁰"MBT," 2 June 1930, p. 26.

¹¹¹"MBT," 8 July 1930, pp. 29-30.

¹¹²The Collegian, 12 September 1930. Possibly the Hurricane Club was organized earlier, but this is the first mention of the Club that was found. In 1938 they incorporated as the Downtown Quarterback Club; later on it was shortened to the Tulsa Quarterback Club. In the late '50s they changed the name back to the Hurricane Club and incorporated as an organization to support all sports.

was trying to create more student interest in the program. Two weeks later the editor of The Collegian wrote an editorial praising and thanking the friends in the Hurricane Club.¹¹³ The yells apparently died out during the season.

The Trustees had helped the athletic program and students by hiring a band director, Milford Landis who had been the band director of the Tulsa High School. He had to get a band together and in shape for the dedication game at the nearly completed Skelly Stadium; no doubt, there were some high school volunteers in the band. The dedication game was played against the University of Arkansas, and the Golden Hurricane won by a score of 26 to 6.¹¹⁴

In November Lola Covington helped organize the Hurricanettes, the sister group to the Hurricane Club. Their interests extended far beyond sports, and they took an early interest in helping with the museum.¹¹⁵

When the football season was over, Chet Benefiel was selected as the University's first All-American selection. Injuries had prevented him from playing the entire season, but he was selected for honorable-mention by the New York Sun.¹¹⁶ A complete season would have probably resulted in greater recognition.

Athletics did not dominate the excitement of the 1930-31 academic year, for on 1 June 1930 the three new buildings were dedicated. There were

¹¹³ Ibid., 26 September 1930.

¹¹⁴ Ibid., 4 October 1930.

¹¹⁵ Ibid., 26 November 1930.

¹¹⁶ The Collegian, 5 December 1930; Kendallabrum (1931), p. 114.

three addresses, one each from a well known figure in the appropriate area of work, and each donor made a presentation.¹¹⁷ The three buildings eased

¹¹⁷"The Dedication Program," 1 June 1930, University of Tulsa Archives. The three donors were oil industrialists. Waite Phillips was born on 19 January 1883 near Conway, Iowa. His education carried him through the Normal school level. In 1906 he started working for his brothers in Bartlesville, and in 1915, independently from his brothers, Waite organized his own company and produced petroleum from the Mid-Continent Field. His activities and companies were many, and he built the Philtower and other buildings in Tulsa. His interests and philanthropies were numerous among which were the Petroleum Engineering program and Philbrook, which had been his home in Tulsa and which was converted to an art museum in 1938. All too often, the efforts of Waite are credited to his brother Frank. Waite Phillips died in Los Angeles on 28 January 1964; Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Field (Tulsa: Jones Company, 1930), p. 112; Who Was Who In America, 4, 1968, s.v. "Phillips, Waite."

Harry C. Tyrrell was another Iowa farm boy who "made good" in the Oklahoma oil fields. Born near Belmond on 1 August 1875, he made it through the grades in education. Tyrrell worked as a cowboy and a farmer before moving to Tulsa in 1907. He invested in land and oil production; as with many of the benefactors of the school, he was a producer in the Mid-Continent Field. He supported many community programs with special interest in the Y.M.C.A. His donation of the Fine Arts building was to advance cultural interests in Tulsa. The Great Depression hurt Tyrrell severely, but he never regretted his philanthropies. Tyrrell died on 5 October 1945 in Tulsa: Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Field, p. 124; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

Robert M. McFarlin was born near Ovilla, Texas on 27 July 1866. His education was in the public grades and two years at a college in Waxahachie. After farming in Texas for four years, in 1892 he moved to Norman, Oklahoma Territory where he farmed and ranched. The following year he moved his cattle to Hughes County, and within a few years, his family was settled in Holdenville where they lived until moving to Tulsa in 1915. In 1906 McFarlin together with P.A. Chapman, J. A. Chapman, and H.B. Gooch drilled a well in the Glen Pool District; they bought the interests of Gooch and with E.P. Harwell they organized the McMan Oil Company. In 1916 they sold their interests to Magnolia Petroleum, but they continued to engage in the production of oil and gas, and their ranching interests expanded. Also, McFarlin's brother-in-law H. G. Barnard joined in the partnership; through the years they were involved in production in practically all major oil fields in the state. McFarlin married Ida Mae Barnard in 1885, and they were the parents of Leta May who became Mrs. J. A. Chapman and of Pauline Caroline who became Mrs. Fred P. Walters. Mrs. Walters served as a Trustee, and she and the Chapmans became lasting friends and benefactors of the school. The McFarlins donated funds for the McFarlin Methodist Church at Norman in memory of their deceased son and for other structures at Southern Methodist University and other private institutions. Mr. McFarlin died on 11 August 1941. Mrs. McFarlin preceded him in death three years earlier: Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Oil Field, p. 120; Tulsa Tribune, 13 November 1932; "Clipping File"--University of Tulsa Archives.

the pain of overcrowded facilities, and the new school year was more pleasant for everyone.

With the new buildings, a quality faculty, the largest enrollment to date, a new stadium, greater community interest, and an excellent athletic program, it appeared that The University of Tulsa was weathering the Great Depression well. That was not the situation, for the great campaign had floundered when confronted with the economic problems. Many Board members had suffered extreme losses in investments, and the price of oil had dropped below 50¢ per barrel. The endowment fund revenue was dropping rapidly.

Even with impending disaster facing the country and city, a total of \$453,000 in new pledges, not cash, had been raised, and an additional \$25,000 student loan fund was pledged. The problem was that the failure of the campaign and the economy had left the University with limited maintenance and operating funds. The existing endowment was not paying much in dividends; the school, almost before the new structures were occupied, was in serious financial trouble.¹¹⁸

By the end of 1930 with many donors in financial difficulty, the school had, within the collective financial picture, received over a million and one-half dollars in gifts, not in endowment, for the buildings had been paid after the economic drop had occurred. The Library had cost \$280,000, the Fine Arts building had cost \$200,000, the Engineering building had cost \$207,000, and the Stadium had a total of \$302,000 invested in it. With other pledges and donations and within the early years of depression the University had received over \$1,600,000; yet, it was in financial trouble.¹¹⁹

¹¹⁸MSO (1930), p. 21.

¹¹⁹Ibid., pp. 21-22.

When the school year ended, the editor of The Collegian expressed the problems that confronted the University:

"...the depression came at exactly the wrong time in the history of the school - right in the midst of one of the greatest expansion campaigns in the country."¹²⁰

From a Cinderella year in 1929, the University suddenly was struggling to meet expenses, and some of the faculty members were having to go elsewhere. For the faculty who stayed, times got harder.

Although the spring semester had brought increasing financial concern, by no means was that the focal point. Franklin Dill had become ill and had resigned as Dean; therefore, the Board appointed as the new Dean of Arts and Sciences a man who had been with the school for many years and through many problems, Laurence McLeod.¹²¹ Also, four foreign students from Venezuela had enrolled in January 1931 to study petroleum engineering; they were the first foreign students to complete a semester and to continue toward the completion of degrees. Their acceptance and success at the University created a lasting friendship with the government of Venezuela; they were Gustavo Toledo, M. Guadalajara, Siro Vazquez, and Jorge Hernandez-guzman.¹²² Guadalajara, Hernandez-guzman, and Vazquez in 1933 were the first foreign students to graduate from the school.

As the spring semester moved into the summer, Dean Lukken and Adolph Kramer, who had resigned from the faculty, organized a series of concerts to be played at night in Skelly Stadium. They were low cost to the audience and possibly helped ease the pain of the deepening depression. They enlisted

¹²⁰The Collegian, 22 May 1931.

¹²¹"MBT," 14 January 1931, p. 37.

¹²²The Collegian, 10 July 1931.

the aid and cooperation of civic clubs, schools, and professional musicians; the concerts were billed as "Music Under the Stars." A tradition was established, for the summer concerts that were later billed as the "Starlight Concerts" became an annual event. In order to improve the orchestra and to finance the program in its formative years the Starlight organization sponsored operas. The Tulsa Opera organization developed from the Starlight sponsored programs.¹²³

The museum, also, was growing. A library of related Indian history and anthropology was developed to complement the collection. By late summer they had added the Harlan I. Smith and J. A. Wolfe collections. The Wolfe collection departed from the Indian emphasis for it was a South Sea exhibit. The Faculty Women's Club had become the sponsors and volunteer workers in the museum; they devoted time to classifying, arranging, and staffing the museum of over 15,000 items which at that time was the only museum in Tulsa. It became a place where visitors in the city were taken.¹²⁴ Even Pawnee Bill of wild west show fame became interested enough to give a mounted buffalo head to the museum.

In order to maintain the growth of the School of Petroleum Engineering and to keep a level of quality, a number of petroleum companies pledged maintenance funds instead of endowment funds for the school. Among the companies that came to the aid of the petroleum studies were Skelly Oil, Phillips Petroleum, Oklahoma Natural Gas, Ohio Oil and Carter Oil.

¹²³ Ibid., 12 June 1931; Tulsa Tribune, 5 August 1974, Section C; Henneke interview.

¹²⁴ The Collegian, 24 July 1931; Tulsa World, 22 November 1931. When the Faculty Women's Club was actually organized is not known, but a University of Tulsa Guild, the forerunner of the Club, was in existence as early as 1922. During the '30s the Women's Club was active in many areas of University concern. It has remained active through the years and has provided an annual scholarship program.

They wanted to assure the training of personnel for their area of work even though they faced financial difficulties.¹²⁵

Other pledges were in trouble. The religion chair as pledged by the Oklahoma City congregation had not been paid, instead the Church had been paying annually the interest that the total endowment would have accrued. A settlement of the pledge was made, for the Church was facing similar financial difficulties.¹²⁶ And much of the endowment funds from past campaigns had been invested in farm loans, which at the time invested were highly secure. Suddenly, the University and the Board were involved in land and farm problems. Also, some pledges had been secured through home mortgages; the farms and homes were turned to the Board. Roof repairs, new barns, land evaluation, and related problems became a time consuming supervisory activity. Much Board time was consumed, and C. I. Duncan made numerous trips to look into the problems. In effect, they were landlords overseeing, in some situations, poor quality property.¹²⁷ However bad it became, the Board and administration fought to keep the school from bankruptcy and failure.

The depression affected the enrollment in September 1931 in a number of ways. The special students, particularly those in the School of Fine Arts, decreased in number; there was not enough money to allow housewives and many children the luxury of special training in the arts. And the few students from other communities and states decreased, but more

¹²⁵"MBT," 1 June 1931, pp. 46-47.

¹²⁶Ibid., pp. 44-45.

¹²⁷Without citing specific entries, the minutes reflect this problem at each meeting for over four years.

transfers of Tulsans who had been attending other schools increased. It was cheaper to stay home and to attend The University of Tulsa; to many it was not pleasant for they were of the opinion that the University was not the most desirable school to attend for it still retained the reputation of a church school. Combined with the transfers were the students who stayed home to start college, a much larger number since Tulsa had grown to a 150,000 population. In all, the first semester enrollment was 860, while most schools were losing students, The University of Tulsa was growing. Of the students only fifty-five were from other states and only thirty-five were from other towns in Oklahoma, and there were the four foreign students.¹²⁸

Since housing facilities for girls were inadequate, it was proposed that an Alice Robertson Memorial Residence for Women be constructed; Miss Alice had died during the summer of 1931. The proposal was for the two obvious reasons of an adequate residence and a memorial, but due to the financial problem, it was set aside. Then it was requested that a memorial to Miss Alice of some type be erected on the campus, but for the same financial reason, it was denied.¹³⁰

Among the students the activities remained the same; however, a new pep club for men was organized, the Wind Bags. The pep clubs through the years had their problems of survival. The first club was the Peptiacs

¹²⁸MSO (1931), p. 25; Annual Report of the Chancellor and Bursar (University of Tulsa, 1931-32), p. 4; The Collegian, 2 October 1931.

¹²⁹"MBT," 13 July 1931, p. 50, and 14 September 1931, p. 51. Alice Robertson had requested that a memorial be erected to honor the Worcester-Robertson families in recognition of their century of service to the Church, the American Indian, and education. The request was never revived.

that backed the 1916 team, and it had lasted for at least eight years. The Ruffnecks had been organized in 1925 for a short time. The new club showed a renewal of interest, but it, too, survived only a few years.¹³⁰ The girls organized a smaller group, the Windbagettes, and it was short lived.

The greatest disappointment for the student body was the decision to discontinue the school annual, The Kendallabrum. The expense of production was more than the students or the Board could carry. However, The Collegian continued as the weekly student paper.

The faculty had their problems which was primarily their salaries. The operating funds fell short of the anticipated needs, and the salaries came from that budget. The faculty met in January 1932 and agreed to a ten percent reduction in pay as a contribution to the budget providing that the balance of the entire yearly deficit was raised.¹³¹ At that time, the Board did not want to accept their offer.

However, in March a number of moves were necessitated. Laurence McLeod went back fulltime to teaching psychology, and the duties of the Dean of Arts and Sciences were assigned as additional duties to the Dean of the School of Petroleum Engineering, Ralph L. Langenheim. The assistant instructors and assistant administrative positions were cut, and those members resigned. The sixteen hour teaching load with large classes was reinforced through necessity. And a ten percent reduction in all salaries was approved. All of the changes went into effect on 1 July 1932.¹³² The school year ended with a tightened determination for survival.

¹³⁰ The Collegian, 14 November 1931.

¹³¹ "MBT," 11 January 1932, p. 59.

¹³² Ibid., 8 March 1932, pp. 62-63.

When the Board held its annual meeting on 6 June 1932, the man considered to be the father of Tulsa, J. M. Hall resigned from the Board. After twenty-five years of devotion to the school that he had helped bring to Tulsa and had nourished with time, money, and faith, Mr. Hall because of age and health had to withdraw from active participation. To acknowledge his service, the Board of Trustees appointed him as an Honorary Trustee.¹³³ He was the first to be so honored.

The University continued to make gains in enrollment, and its income continued to shrink. In December 1932 the Board resolved to have a financial campaign to raise enough cash to meet the expenses. They authorized the bursar to cut salaries further, ranging from five to twenty percent, with the understanding that if the campaign raised enough money they would be paid in full. The campaign did not raise the funds. The deduction scale was:

From salaries of \$2,000 or less, 5%
From \$2,000 to \$3,000, 10%
From \$3,000 to \$4,000, 15%
From salaries over \$4,000, 20%.¹³⁴

However, the Board further stipulated that if money to pay the reduced salaries did not exist then they would issue legal obligations that would bear a six percent interest. The Board was apprehensive about enough money for any salaries.¹³⁵

The Board went a step further and authorized the Chancellor to "amalgamate" the three schools into one and to appoint one dean, but the

¹³³ Ibid., 6 June 1932, p. 68.

¹³⁴ Ibid., 8 December 1932, p. 102.

¹³⁵ Ibid., p. 103.

names of the schools were to be retained. He was to organize all departments and teaching functions into divisions and was to appoint division chairmen in lieu of departments and department heads. He was authorized, or told, to cut the faculty and administration to a basic minimum.¹³⁶

The public relations explanation of the merging of the schools was that the University was taking a "progressive step" in line with the advancement of educational practices. The creation of divisions was to be patterned after the organization that had been adopted by the University of Chicago. The divisional plan was to permit a "greater flexibility of work" for the students and was to break down the "artificial barriers existing" between departments.¹³⁷

The divisional structure went into effect with the 1934-35 school year with R. L. Langenheim named as Dean of the University. There were four divisions with chairmen - Natural Science, Chairman Ralph Kaufmann; Social Science, Chairman Laurence McLeod; Language and Literature, Chairwoman Ellen Goebel; and Fine Arts, Chairman Albert Lukken. The Director of the Summer School was John E. Fellows, and the Director of the Downtown College was Harlan W. Hamilton.¹³⁸

The Board also considered the possibility of seeking state aid or state affiliation. They went as far as to appoint a committee to approach state officials, but nothing came of the attempt.¹³⁹ Too many of the friends

¹³⁶ Ibid.

¹³⁷ The University of Tulsa News, December 1932.

¹³⁸ Annual Catalogue (January 1934), p. 7.

¹³⁹ "MBT," 22 December 1932, p. 121.

of the school wanted nothing to do with a state relationship; they believed in the necessity of private education.

The Chancellor was doing everything that he could to raise money, in fact, almost to the point of embarrassment. He would take a male quartette for effect and would make an impassioned plea to civic clubs and other organizations after which he would "pass the hat." The financial condition was such that even a small collection helped.¹⁴⁰

In order to help stimulate pride and school spirit during the rough times, in the fall of 1932 Harry Clarke, Tulsa clothier, offered a twenty-five dollar prize for the best fight or loyalty song. Eleven students submitted songs. In early January a panel of judges based their choice on the song as performed by the composer or an appointed performer. They chose the song submitted by Ben Henneke; the song "Hurricane Spirit" has since been the official fight song. The prize money was used to pay Henneke's tuition.¹⁴¹

On Monday, 1 May 1933 Mrs. Eugene B. Lawson, a Trustee, presented an elm tree to the University. Mrs. Lawson was a granddaughter of Charles Journeycake, the last tribal chief of the Delaware Indians. The tree was a "lineal descendant" of the elm tree under which William Penn made his treaty with the Delawares. Mrs. Lawson presented the tree to the University as a "living link in American History." A marker of acknowledgement was placed at the base of the tree which was named "The William Penn Elm Tree."¹⁴² It is still living as a part of the University's heritage.

¹⁴⁰"MBT," 22 December 1932, p. 121.

¹⁴¹The Collegian, 6 January 1933 and 3 February 1933.

¹⁴²Roberta Campbell Lawson, "The William Penn Elm Tree," Chronicles of Oklahoma 11 (June 1933): 755-757.

The spring of 1933 brought another change with it. The University had provided leadership for the development of a respectable orchestra through the efforts of Lukken and Kramer. The summer concerts and other cooperative ventures had strengthened the orchestra. It became necessary to create The University of Tulsa Symphony Orchestra Council. The Council was composed of approximately thirty-three members with limited University and Trustees representation.¹⁴³

Within six months the Council along with a committee of professional musicians who were playing in the University Symphony Orchestra recommended to the Trustees that the name be changed to the Tulsa Symphony Orchestra, Founded by The University of Tulsa and that the University assume no further responsibility for the orchestra. The Board of Trustees accepted the recommendation and released the Symphony to become an independent civic enterprise.¹⁴⁴ The Tulsa Symphony Orchestra, a few years later, became the Tulsa Philharmonic Orchestra and is a visible product of the University's cultural contributions to the community.

One of the items that had been listed in the 1929 statement of goals was a graduate school. In September 1933 the Board approved a plan to give graduate instruction in a few major areas. The program began that school season with a master's in arts degree program. The majors were in biology, education, English, mathematics, and psychology.¹⁴⁵ Even in the face of financial disaster, the University very optimistically continued to plan.

¹⁴³"MBT," 10 April 1933, pp. 132-133.

¹⁴⁴Ibid., 3 November 1933, p. 161.

¹⁴⁵"MBT," 7 September 1933, p. 152; Annual Catalogue (January 1935), p. 45. The catalogue for 1934 did not list the major areas.

The school suffered, but survived. The casualty of the depression was Chancellor Finlayson. Possibly no pressure for him to resign was applied, for the Board had supported him on nearly all recommendations and changes. Nevertheless, John Duncan Finlayson after seven years as Chancellor submitted his resignation effective on 15 March 1934 just two days after he submitted it. He had been elected President of the Beacon Life Insurance Company in Tulsa. The Board appointed Dean Ralph L. Langenheim to assume the duties of Acting Chancellor.¹⁴⁶

The Trustees Selection Committee started canvassing nationwide for a candidate. From all of the activities involved in the search, they developed an assessment of the Board and the school. They reported that the school was "slipping backward" and that steps needed to be taken to make the school "a distinctive type." One problem was that the Board "is a tired one from long suffering." Through the loss of endowment and the necessity of constantly seeking small amounts for immediate needs, the Board had grown weary. Of the thirty-six members, only a few were

¹⁴⁶"MBT," 13 March 1934, pp. 177-79. John Duncan Finlayson was born in Thessalon, Ontario, Canada on 16 May 1886. He was brought to the States in 1896 and attended school in Alma, Michigan. He attended the University of Michigan earning his B.A. degree in 1911. He then completed a year of post-graduate work at Union Theological Seminary, and he earned a bachelor of divinity degree at Auburn Theological Seminary, Auburn, New York in 1914. He then went to Europe and studied in Berlin and Goettingen, upon returning to the States he entered Harvard and earned a doctor of theology degree in 1916. He was the pastor at Ypsilanti, Michigan until World War I started at which time he went to Europe representing the Y.M.C.A. In 1919 Finlayson taught psychology and philosophy at Debuque University. In 1921 he taught psychology at the University of Michigan; the next year he was appointed president at Fairmount College which under his leadership became the University of Wichita. After one year as president of Beacon Life, Finlayson became district manager of the Massachusetts Mutual Life Insurance Company in Ann Arbor, Michigan. He died there on 4 June 1950: Who Was Who in America, 3, 1960, s.v. "Finlayson, John Duncan; Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Oil Field, p. 298; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

attending the meetings. The Committee recommended a new board to attack a new program; the new board should have not less than twelve and not more than sixteen members.¹⁴⁷ The suggestion was deferred but kept in the minds of the active Trustees.

The first semester enrollment that greeted Acting-Chancellor Langenheim was 1,028; all types of students were included, i.e., regular, evening, and special. It was the first enrollment to exceed the one thousand mark.

While the year brought no significant changes, Langenheim was able to create confidence, and the financial problems eased slightly. He was able to convince all parties concerned that The Kendallabrum could be published without a deficit; therefore, it resumed publication with the 1935 edition. Also, the school was admitted to the Missouri Valley Conference in January 1935; their first game as a member was a basketball game against Creighton, which Tulsa lost.¹⁴⁸

Langenheim wore many hats during the year, and he performed in each capacity exceedingly well. However, the pressures of the top position

¹⁴⁷"MBT," 21 June 1934, pp. 201-204.

¹⁴⁸The Collegian, 8 January 1935.

were a welcomed loss when the Board named C. I. Pontius as the new president to be effective on 1 July 1935.¹⁴⁹

¹⁴⁹"MBT," 28 June 1935, p. 254. Dean Langenheim, as he was affectionately known for many years, was born on 21 April 1894 in Cincinnati, Ohio. He earned a degree in civil engineering from the University of Cincinnati in 1917. He served as a lieutenant in the U.S. Army from 1917 to 1919, at which time he returned to Cincinnati and taught civil engineering at the University until 1928. In 1928 he went to New York City where he worked as a coordinator for the Lithographic Technical Foundation until moving to Tulsa. He remained Dean of the School of Engineering until his retirement in 1959, and under his direction the school developed an international reputation in petroleum engineering. In 1962 Langenheim was a candidate for water commissioner on the Tulsa City Commission; he was successful and held the position through three elections and until his death on 29 July 1969. Ralph Langenheim was one of the most popular and respected individuals to serve the University and the community: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

CHAPTER V

THE PONTIUS YEARS: 1935-1958

The Great Depression had many victims. Some students were among the fallen as was Finlayson, for to them to be enrolled at the University of Tulsa was lower than their vision had seen. They wanted to be students at a more prestigious institution. Yet, not all were victims, for to some to be enrolled anywhere was good fortune. The condition of the school and of the students depended on the outlook of the student.

The student who looked at the front of the campus saw a few attractive buildings that stood high on a lonely hill, almost standing alone. A few trees that had been provided by E. P. Harwell in earlier years broke the silence of the sky, and mature shrubbery surrounded the buildings creating beauty for the photographer. The school could have been better, but it certainly could have been, and had been, much worse.

Others saw and remembered the east or backside of the campus. There were tall weeds, a ravine, a dump ground, and almost anything else that could be considered unattractive. The campus appearance was a matter of attitude and what one wanted to remember; no matter, it was a pleasant, hungry school.¹

¹Pi Alpha Mu's History of The University of Tulsa 1935-1958 (Tulsa: The University of Tulsa, 1958), p. 7. This history shows much of the progress during the Pontius years, and, hereinafter, it will be referred to as Pi Alpha Mu's History.

The interior of the buildings were painted battleship gray. Equipment and some interiors were in need of repair. Also, the classes were crowded, which added to the interior gloom. To one student, the memory of gloom was such that it seemed as if it rained every day, and a diversion for many students was to speculate on when the school would be closed and to look daily for the "closed" sign.² But the University of Tulsa had already experienced more difficult times than the Depression could throw at it; it was not about to die. The friends and financial backers and the faculty who had sacrificed much were not about to let it die.

Clarence Isaiah "Ci" Pontius was a departure from the traditional mould for presidents. He had a limited academic background, but he had a successful business record. Due to the conditions, the Trustees decided that they needed a business man to help resolve the school's financial dilemma. While Langenheim had removed part of the cover of despair, Pontius was needed to optimistically regenerate confidence and faith within the community.

Pontius had arrived in Tulsa in 1930. He had completed some undergraduate work at Ohio State University before leaving to become associated with a farm loan association. After fourteen years in that business he had become associated with the Federal Land Bank and with other loan divisions of insurance companies. In Tulsa he became the executive vice-president for the Public Securities Corporation and the director of the Public Securities Agency, until he was appointed President of The University of Tulsa.³

² Interview with Ben Henneke and conversations with numerous former students.

³ Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 8-9.

The Trustees met on 28 June at which time the official appointment of Pontius was made, and in keeping with the earlier recommendation of the selection committee, the Articles of Incorporation were approved for amendment. The new Board structure was to have not less than five nor more than fifteen active trustees, and there were to be no more than seven honorary trustees. Also, an amendment to allow the President to be a Trustee and a Chairman of the Board was approved.⁴

The new Board was composed of ten active trustees:

C. I. Pontius	C. W. Kerr
J. C. Denton	John Rogers
J. H. Gardner	Fred L. Dunn
Ralph A. Dietler	Johnson D. Hill
C. H. Lieb	Nelson K. Moody,

and the Honorary Trustees were:

H. C. Tyrrell	E. P. Harwell
Waite Phillips	Mrs. R. M. McFarlin
Robertta C. Lawson	W. G. Skelly
J. A. Hull. ⁵	

The self-perpetuating method of rotating and selection was retained. The officers of the Corporation were C. I. Pontius, Chairman; John Rogers, Vice-Chairman; R. L. Langenheim, Vice-President; and C. I. Duncan, Secretary-Treasurer. Also, three committees were appointed; they were Finance and Investment, Athletics and Stadium, and Buildings and Grounds. The Fourth Amended Articles of Incorporation were signed on 15 July 1935, and the new By-Laws were adopted on 30 July.⁶

⁴"MBT," 28 June 1935, pp. 254-255.

⁵Ibid.

⁶Ibid., attachment to p. 275.

C. I. Pontius was encouraged not only by a restructured Board but also by new monies. On 5 July John Rogers announced that Mr. and Mrs. Robert M. McFarlin had given the five story Union Building in Oklahoma City to The University; it was evaluated at \$250,000 and was to be entered in the endowment fund. Also, Waite Phillips announced that he had donated property in downtown Tulsa evaluated at \$200,000 and had given an addition to the Phillips Engineering Building, and the income from the property in which the Barall Food Store operated was to be used to endow the College of Petroleum Engineering. In all, well over \$500,000 in new gifts greeted the new President.⁷

With a new Board, new monies, and a new president the community was promised a new life for The University. A Tulsa World editorial stated:

These are trying times for schools, but the University of Tulsa is probably better circumstanced than the majority of such schools...Tulsa people have been generous in their dealings with the school. Some of our citizens have given large sums...These essential backers of the university have not only shown faith in the school itself but in the state and this community...The University of Tulsa has many opportunities for distinguished service...."⁸

When classes resumed in September for the 1935-36 school year, enrollment was at an all time high. The total for all the entire program was 1,112 with 640 students in the daytime campus program. It was a ten percent increase. And to add to the plans for greater school spirit, the school band was re-organized with forty members.⁹

The football season was kicked off by a loss to Central State; the reaction was one of concern for the fans had learned to expect winning

⁷ Ibid., 5 July 1935, pp. 260-269; Tulsa World, 7 July 1935.

⁸ Tulsa World, 9 July 1935.

⁹ The Collegian, 13 September and 20 September 1935.

teams from Gloomy Gus. On 4 October Southern Methodist University, which went on to the Rose Bowl, arrived to battle the Golden Hurricane. To generate excitement a Saturday morning parade that included numerous high school bands and floats marched through downtown Tulsa; they even had the popular western swing dance band Bob Wills and His Texas Playboys play on a flat-bed trailer. It was futile for the Hurricane lost by a score of 14 to 0. Support for Henderson quickly fell.¹⁰

The brightest day of the season was when the Homecoming game against Oklahoma A & M was won by 12 to 0. Excitement was so high that a snake dance was held, and the student leader, Johnny Williamson, was arrested when he refused to lead them out of the streets. It gained immediate fame for him when the students converged on the police station and painted patrol cars. He was released after the paint was removed, and later he was quoted as saying that one dean said that it was a shame that "he was not kept in jail for a week." After the unplanned activities, the annual dance was held in the Harwell Gym.¹¹ But in all it was a dismal season, for it ended with three wins, six losses, and one tie. Gloomy Gus Henderson with a record of seventy victories, twenty-four losses, and five tied games did not get his contract renewed.¹²

While the activities of football, of other student interests, and of the classroom were continuing in their normal pattern during the fall, the Board was seeking new directions for the University. On 29 October they voted to establish the School of Business Administration, and they

¹⁰ Rutland, p. 46; The Collegian 4 October 1935.

¹¹ The Collegian, 1 November 1935.

¹² Rutland, p. 46; "MBT," 21 January 1936, p. 11.

appointed Vice-President and Dean of the School of Petroleum Engineering R. L. Langenheim to serve as Director of the new school until they could find a person to serve as dean.¹³

Also, Eva Noble of Ardmore was reported to have included the University in her will. Her son had attended the school, and at the time of her death it was revealed that she had bequeath the Presbyterian school in Tulsa what possibly would be a sizeable amount of money. Speculation was that the figure could be as much as \$170,000.¹⁴

In December Mr. and Mrs. John Rogers gave one hundred volumes of modern fiction to McFarlin Library; they had given books prior to this, but the new gift from their private collection cemented their devotion to the library.¹⁵ Through the following years, John Rogers gave thousands of volumes to the University in the general subjects of history, political science, religion, law, and literature; Western American and the Civil War were large individual collections that were given. While many individuals gave large collections through the years, no single person gave as many and as consistently in such diverse subjects as did Mr. and Mrs. Rogers.

The Board recommended action in December that requested the Alumni Association to open its membership to former students. When the Alumni Association had organized in Muskogee, only graduates were allowed membership, and that policy had continued through the years. The only organization

¹³"MBT," 29 October 1935, p. 291.

¹⁴Ibid., p. 290; The Collegian, 31 January 1936.

¹⁵The Collegian, 6 December 1935.

that allowed former, but non-degree, students membership was the Hurricane Club, and at that time its activities were limited. Therefore, Pontius with full appreciation for the interest of former students requested that the Board recommend that the Alumni Association broaden its program. Also, he recommended that the Association be requested to take action toward drawing up articles of incorporation and bylaws in order to become officially affiliated with the University.¹⁶

The Athletic and Stadium Committee had struggled with the question of renewing the coaching contract of Henderson, and shortly after deciding not to renew it, they appointed a new coach. Victor C. Hurt had been an assistant to Matty Bell, the great coach at Southern Methodist, and on 31 January 1936 the Board authorized Pontius to offer a contract to him effective on 1 April.¹⁷ Hurt accepted, and a new football program was started.

The other intercollegiate teams were again mediocre. The basketball team, which was coached by the assistant football coach Chet Benefiel, won only five Missouri Valley games for fifth place in the league. The tennis and swimming teams were one man teams, and each placed third in the Conference. The golf and track teams had a few more members, and they placed high in the Valley standings.¹⁸ But the emphasis was on football.

Another student program that Pontius had been trying to secure was a Reserve Officers Training Corps unit. However, the request was denied

¹⁶"MBT," 17 December 1935, p. 6.

¹⁷Ibid., 31 January 1936, p. 20.

¹⁸Kendallabrum (1936), no pagination. Pagination was discontinued in most of the annuals; hereinafter, if the page numbers are omitted, the subject matter should determine the section of the annual under which the information was found.

due to insufficient funds and personnel on the part of institutional support. The size of the student body and general budget could not justify the program.¹⁹

The tuition during the first year of the Pontius administration was only \$100 per semester. Therefore, the deficit even with a more productive endowment fund was large. The Committee on Finance and Investment projected a deficit of approximately \$20,000 through his first complete year; they were disturbed for the new figure was in addition to a \$43,000 loan that had been obtained to pay deficits for the previous years. They recommended that a financial officer within the administration who was astute in financial investments, receipts, and expenditures be given the power to authorize or veto expenditures. They wanted a person who would project anticipated revenue from all sources and would create a budget within the revenue.²⁰ They further recommended that all expenses be cut to bare necessities. Their requests were not immediately answered.

Within Pontius' beginning year in the academic world, numerous difficulties and significant recommendations and changes were put in motion without any traumatic reaction. It was still a hard depression year, but the outlook was brighter for the University. The older buildings were being repaired and cared for in a more systematic manner. Redecorating and refurnishing of the buildings were slowly being accomplished. Often instead of calling on carpenters, a janitor, or repairmen, Pontius with tools carried in his pockets would make necessary repairs. His

¹⁹"MBT," 18 February 1936, p. 23.

²⁰Ibid., 11 Marh 1936, pp. 25-30.

example encouraged the University community to take positive action when necessary and possible.²¹

C. I. Pontius had no academic credentials, instead he relied on his business skills. In order to assist in the academic title image, Oklahoma City University honored him by conferring on him an Honorary Doctorate of Law Degree on 29 May 1936.²² Ci Pontius became Dr. Pontius.

During the summer another action by the Board was made to move toward an actual university atmosphere. They created the Committee on Faculty Personnel and Academic Policies for the purpose of creating closer contact with the faculty and academic policies. No doubt John Rogers and James Gardner were the members who directed the Board toward the closer relationship, for both men were deeply involved in higher education beyond The University of Tulsa. Mr. Rogers was appointed chairman of the committee, and Dr. Gardner was vice-chairman.²³

At the same meeting Dean Langenheim was relieved of his temporary duty when the Board elected A. M. Paxson as the first Dean of the School of Business Administration and Director of the Downtown College.²⁴

During the previous school year, Dr. Franklin Dill died; his replacement was Grady Snuggs, Professor of the Emma J. Harwell Chair of English Bible. His appointment reaffirmed the relationship with the Presbyterian Church, for it was not official until the Synod approved it.²⁵

²¹MSO (1936), p. 15; Pi Alpha Mu History, p. 12.

²²Ibid., p. 14.

²³"MBT," 30 June 1936, p. 57.

²⁴Ibid., p. 58.

²⁵Ibid., p. 74; MSO (1936), pp. 15-16.

The relationship had been investigated by a delegation of ministers in 1935. Also, since the Eva Noble fund was a sizeable bequest, a number of ministers had challenged the relationship. Finlayson had attempted to move toward a completely secular university, and some ministers were offended. With the prospects of the Synod receiving the Noble funds if it could be proved that The University of Tulsa was no longer a Presbyterian related institution, the ministers sought to prove that the relationship had been severed.²⁶ The Synod of Oklahoma set the question aside when they reported that the Church had no control in appointing Trustees or in shaping policies. However, as set forth in the Articles of Incorporation, Article 3, Section Ia, the Synod had supervisory rights and approval over all courses of instruction and appointments related to the chairs that had been endowed by or for the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A.²⁷ Also, two courses in religion were required of each student. The University was secular, but the Department of Religion was Presbyterian. The school had drifted away from Indian education except through the guarantee that admission would be granted on the same basis of all students, and in the same way it had moved away from the Church. But it was not a total separation.

The 1936-37 school year provided no significant changes or activities within the academic or athletic programs. Possibly the Depression, combined with the continued drought that had hit the entire mid-section of the continent with record high daily temperatures, slowed everyone and all activities to periodic standstills.

²⁶ Numerous letters seeking a severance statement from the College Board of the church are in the Presbyterian Historical Society, RG 32-27-17.

²⁷ MSO (1935), pp. 32-33; later amended to Article 4, Section Ia; MSO (1937), p. 19.

A new assistant in Speech Arts was added, Ben Graf Henneke; he had started his freshman year in 1931 and had graduated in 1935. His presence brought new life to the drama program. Also, Harriet Barclay was a lecturer in Botany and was another member who was gaining recognition.

One activity did create attention. The Spiro Mound in eastern Oklahoma had been uncovered a few years earlier and had been considered to be one of the most significant archeological discoveries in America. But it had been plundered by commercial interests, and much destruction had resulted. In 1936 The University of Tulsa and the University of Oklahoma had joined efforts in an attempt to salvage for archeological research the undamaged portions of the mounds. In cooperation with the Oklahoma Archeological Society the two schools requested and received a \$100,000 grant from the W. P. A. to salvage and to "dig" the mounds. The result of the professional activities within a few years was that each school received a portion of the artifacts. The University of Tulsa collection was eventually loaned to the Philbrook Museum in Tulsa along with its other Indian collections.²⁸

The annual deficit continued to accrue, and the salaries remained low and the same. In order to provide at least minimal increases without a larger deficit, in July 1937 the Trustees approved an increase in tuition. The rates varied - Arts and Sciences, \$125 per semester; Business

²⁸"MBT," 22 January 1937, p. 101. The University loaned its entire collections - Robertson, Sanders, Soper, Roddy, Spiro, and the Buell Old Glass Collection - to Philbrook where it is still displayed and housed. The transfer was made as early as 1942, and a few items were moved as late as 1947. The University needed the space in McFarlin Library where the Museum was located until around 1937; the items had been held in storage until removed to Philbrook: "MBT," 21 April 1942, p. 29.

Administration, \$130 per semester; Petroleum Engineering, \$135 per semester; and the Downtown College from \$5 to \$5.50 per hour.²⁹ It was stipulated that should anticipated revenue from the increases not materialize neither would the salaries.

The new school year brought two additions to the faculty, Dr. C. A. Levensgood in Zoology and M. M. Hargrove in Business Administration.³⁰ In all, the faculty totaled over fifty members, and the first semester enrollment continued to rise with a total of 1,426. But, only fifteen of the faculty had completed their terminal degrees. However faculty members had continued to make a name for Petroleum Refining; students were beginning to arrive from many different countries to study in the school.

To assist in making the year start with optimism, the Noble estate was transferred to the University; it had been tied up in litigation and probate for many years. The total assets in bonds and property after expenses and fees were \$238,991.76.³¹ The school had once again been saved from increased deficits by a benefactor, not by management; however, the deficits had been transferred to loan debts which when combined with tax payments totaled \$200,000.³²

Earlier in the year a committee had been appointed by the Board to study the feasibility of a fund drive. A figure of \$550,000 was desired, but with the Noble bequest in hand it was reduced to \$350,000. Of which \$200,000 was to eliminate the debts; \$50,000 was for equipment; and

²⁹"MBT," 6 July 1937, p. 135 and August 1937, p. 140.

³⁰"MBT," 18 May 1937, p. 120 and 7 September 1937, p. 156.

³¹Ibid., 7 September 1937, pp. 158-164 and 4 October 1937, pp. 176-180.

³²"MBT," 25 October 1937, p. 186.

\$100,000 was for construction of primarily a student activity building.³³

The campaign was deferred until the following spring.

The University had moved to a divisional structure for economy toward the end of Finlayson's term; however, the traditional structure of departments had not been destroyed. Therefore, there was a slow, but sure, movement back to the departmental units. In December 1937 the Committee on Faculty and Instruction along with a co-ordinating committee of faculty and trustees recommended, and it was approved, that departmental structure be specifically assigned to college supervision; in effect and practice, divisional supervision and assignment were abolished. The departments were assigned as follows:

College of Arts and Sciences

Art	Philosophy
Botany	Men's Physical Education
Sociology	Women's Physical Education
Education	Psychology
History and Political Science	Religion
English	Speech Arts
Modern Language	Zoology

College of Fine Arts

Music

College of Petroleum Engineering

Chemistry	Mathematics
Petroleum Engineering	Physics
Geology	

College of Business Administration

Business Administration Economics.³⁴

³³ Ibid.

³⁴ Ibid., 30 December 1937, pp. 204-206.

The degrees that were offered were:

Bachelor of Arts Bachelor of Science
Bachelor of Science in Business Administration
Bachelor of Science in Petroleum Engineering
Bachelor of Science in Chemical Engineering
Bachelor of Music
Bachelor of Music Education
Master of Arts Master of Science.³⁵

The Henry Kendall College of Arts and Sciences had been divided into two divisions approximately three years earlier. The first two years or lower division were officially listed as the Tulsa Junior College, and the junior and senior years or upper division were the Senior College. The Junior College was not a terminal program or any other junior college programs other than a two step program toward a bachelor's degree. Six hours of Bible study were required of all students in the college. The Master of Arts program was under the approval of the Committee on Graduate Study within the Arts and Science College, and the Master of Science required the approval of the appropriate dean and department head.³⁶

The Downtown College was still basically a night school that met in the Commercial Building at 619 South Main. A few classes were held at Central High School and on the campus. A library was housed in the Commercial Building, and often instructors were recruited for specific subjects from the community, not from the faculty.³⁷ Also, the Summer School on campus had become a yearly program; it had slowly been developed into a continuation of the regular University curriculum instead of an irregular and separate program. Summer teaching was not a part of the faculty contract; a faculty member had to be invited to teach during the summer.

³⁵ Annual Catalogue (March 1938), p. 38.

³⁶ Ibid., pp. 54, 98-101.

³⁷ Ibid., pp. 102-104.

The Board had been confronted with a new problem in August 1937 when Margaret Wyndham, who had been with the school for nearly thirty years, was recommended for retirement.³⁸ For the second time since 1894, the school had a retirement; Seth Gordon was the first but as a Presbyterian minister his retirement was carried by the Church. He had been named President Emeritus, but no financial commitment had been required. Miss Wyndham was assigned as Professor Emeritus in Speech Arts; her salary was not enough to cause any financial problem through its continuation. However, a retirement policy was necessary. The Trustee committee that was assigned to make recommendations deferred the problem with a request that a faculty committee make a study with subsequent recommendations no later than 1 July 1939.³⁹

To Pontius the need for a campaign fund was imperative. He wanted all debts removed, an endowment fund that would relieve the school from total dependence on current business trends, a faculty retirement plan, a student activity center, and a greater scholarship fund.⁴⁰ But he was having difficulty in generating enthusiasm, for the Board was cautious about a drive. They wanted to contain the programs as they were before doing anything that might lead to false security and to unwise new programs.⁴¹

³⁸"MBT," 5 August 1937, p. 144.

³⁹Ibid., 21 February 1938, p. 211. No report was entered in the Minutes during the following year, yet a faculty committee did claim to have submitted a report to Pontius. Nevertheless, another retirement was years away.

⁴⁰MSO (1938), p. 10.

⁴¹"MBT," 24 May 1938, p. 11.

On 25 March John Rogers, Vice Chairman of the Board, invited the Chamber of Commerce to have lunch on the campus, at which time he suggested that the Chamber appoint a committee to assist in raising \$360,000. They were also cautious.⁴²

However, Pontius did not let up in his determination for an activity building. One encouraging factor was that the 1937-38 school year, due to tighter management along with the tuition hike and the Noble funds, had actually ended with a surplus of \$10,000.⁴³ Also, low faculty salaries helped with the surplus; not many faculty made more than \$2,000 per year. The campaign was quietly approved; it was to be directed primarily toward those citizens who could contribute at least \$500.⁴⁴

On 5 July Mr. James A. Chapman gave to the Board the Ault-Kirkpatrick Building at 5 East Third Street. It was estimated to be a \$40,000 structure and was remodeled to serve as the Downtown College.⁴⁵ The property provided more space and better facilities for the night program, and it was ready for the 1938-39 academic year.

Although the Board did not want new programs, one was initiated. The radio industry was flourishing with an even greater visible future; however, academic training in radio careers was limited. Ben Henneke had been hired in the Speech Arts Department to direct school plays; drama was his interest. He worked as an assistant publicist during the day, taught a class at noon, and directed plays in the evening. And he had

⁴²The Collegian, 25 March 1938.

⁴³Ibid., 28 June 1938, p. 15.

⁴⁴Ibid. and 6 July 1938, p. 18.

⁴⁵Ibid., 3 August 1938; Tulsa Tribune, 11 September 1938.

introduced an experimental theater to Tulsa, and most of the dramas that comprised the experiments were his own. His energy, imagination, and activities had created a friendship with the radio personnel, and he saw the value of training for a radio career. Dean Paxson allowed Henneke to establish a new program in the Downtown College with the beginning class titled "Radio Speech and Production." It met on Monday and Saturday nights with practical experience gained at various stations. It was one of the first radio classes in the nation, and it established what grew into a strong department.⁴⁶

The Board had been concerned about the financial status of Skelly Stadium; pledges that dated back to the early 1930s had not been paid in full. However, no immediate financial problems were crucial with the stadium fund; nevertheless, it was a nagging problem, especially for the Stadium Corporation which still served as a holding company. And the Board did need cash to remove its accrued debts of nearly \$200,000.

The Tulsa Board of Education had often used Skelly Stadium for school activities; therefore, the Board of Trustees started negotiations for a trade with the Tulsa Board, for they had property that the Trustees wanted. The Tulsa Board owned the land on which Waite Phillips had constructed the Philtower Building. The Board of Education proposed a trade with the Trustees that included a payment by the Trustees of an additional \$25,000 to be used in building athletic facilities at the Daniel Webster High School and an additional \$6,000 for initial rental to use Skelly Stadium. Both parties entered into a lease agreement whereby the University of Tulsa would use Skelly Stadium at an annual fee of \$9,000 until 30 June

⁴⁶Tulsa Tribune, 11 September 1938; Ben Henneke, interview 9 April 1975.

1954. On 10 December 1938 the Board of Education traded the Philtower property, and Waite Phillips then paid the Board of Trustees the sum of \$231,000 for the lot. From the funds the \$31,000 was paid to the Board of Education, and the Trustees paid off the debts of \$187,860.82 that were held by the National Bank of Tulsa and the First National Bank of Tulsa. Both banks had contributed to the University through the years by holding debts at no interest or at low interest. For the first time the University of Tulsa was free of all debts and was operating with an annual surplus.⁴⁷ The Stadium Corporation was dissolved on 17 January 1939, since it had no other business or reason to exist.

The 1938 football season was not the quality of performance that was expected, and on 29 December the Board accepted Vic Hurt's resignation.⁴⁸ At the same meeting the Board hired Chet Benefield, the former Tulsa star. After a fairly successful tenure of two years as head coach that included recruiting Glen Dobbs who developed into a super star for the school, Benefield's contract was not renewed. The University of Tulsa had had three head coaches in a five year period.⁴⁹ The other sports were doing no better than the football team, and they had much less community support than football.

International problems became a mild concern of the students in 1938. The Germans and a war in Europe seemed to be imminent, and the student editorials all stressed isolationism and pacificism toward any European involvement. It was not a unique attitude, for in the late 1930s

⁴⁷"MBT," 9 December 1938, p. 37; 17 December 1938, pp. 38-47; 21 December 1938, pp. 48-49.

⁴⁸Ibid., 29 December 1938, p. 54.

⁴⁹Rutland, pp. 52-57.

and into 1940 the national attitude was cool toward another European war. In early 1940 an editorial in The Collegian was directed against Russia for being a totalitarian state; generally, the students supported the isolationist position in all aspects of international events.⁵⁰

The fall of 1939 brought new hope for physical expansion and growth for the school. The student activities building had been discussed for over two years, and it finally took shape. The total structure was to be completed in four different units, of which the first was to be the cafeteria. It was estimated that the total cost of the cafeteria unit would be \$40,000. Other stages of the construction were planned to ultimately cost over \$125,000.⁵¹

New faculty members in 1939 included Mary Clay Williams, who was employed as Counselor of Women, and Roger Fenn, who was the Director of the Band and Instructor of Instrumental Music.⁵²

As early as 1937 Ci Pontius had been seeking accreditation from the Association of American Universities. In February 1938 a lengthy report was submitted to the Association by Pontius in his continued effort for approval.⁵³ In May 1939 the Association's Committee on Classification of Colleges and Universities visited the campus and reported that the physical plant was adequate but that the salaries were inadequate. At that time a full professor's top salary was \$3,300. The library held

⁵⁰The Collegian, 15 September 1938; 20 October 1939; 5 January 1940; 12 January 1940; and 10 January 1941; these are only a few of the editorials and articles.

⁵¹"MBT," 26 June 1939, p. 100; The Collegian, 15 September 1939. The cafeteria unit now comprises the Bookstore area of Westby Center.

⁵²"MBT," 19 June 1939, p. 96 and 19 September 1939, p. 109.

⁵³"Report to the Association of American Universities," (The University of Tulsa, 25 February 1938), University of Tulsa Archives.

slightly over 50,000 volumes and ninety-one periodical subscriptions with an annual appropriation of \$2,000 for library materials; it was not rated very high. The undergraduate work was complimented in most areas, and the five areas in which master's degrees were offered, i.e., Education, English, Psychology, Geology, and Petroleum Refining, were rated adequate. Most of the graduate students were teachers in the Tulsa school system.

Pontius reported to the Committee that tenure was granted after three years of service and that there were no problems with academic freedom. However, even with presidential assurance, there was no official tenure and academic freedom policy. The Committee reported favorably, and on 20 November 1939 Pontius reported to the Board that the University had been placed on the approved list of institutions by the Association of American Universities.⁵⁴ A few days earlier, the Engineer's Council on Professional Development had approved the total engineering program. The University was slowly gaining professional acceptance and attention.⁵⁵

The student activities building continued to be a problem. No one had volunteered to donate the total funds that were necessary. Possibly it was due to the synonymous term "student union" which was commonly used except in Board meetings, for the word "union" was never a popular word in the community. The actual reason was more likely to have been based on caution that resulted from depression conditions. Nevertheless, the funds had to be raised from a general campaign and from surplus operating funds;

⁵⁴"A Report by the Association of American Universities," 29 May 1939, University of Tulsa Archives; "MBT," 20 November 1939, p. 120.

⁵⁵"MBT," 20 November 1939, p. 120; The Collegian, 15 March 1940.

the cafeteria was opened on 20 May 1940.⁵⁶ Other than building repairs, no construction had been started on the campus in approximately ten years, and the school needed more than a cafeteria.

The music program had adapted to popular trends in the '30s by organizing a swing band. That form of music for dances enjoyed national popularity, and student organizations seem to have sponsored a dance almost weekly. The student swing band did not play for all of the dances, for many other bands existed in the city and they were often enjoyed. However, the student band from the music department did play for many of them.⁵⁷

In the spring of 1940 the students petitioned Fred Waring, the famous orchestra and choral director, to write a song for The University of Tulsa. Waring had a weekly NBC radio show over which he often saluted different schools. The request was acknowledged by Waring, who wrote a pep-alma mater song for the school and dedicated it over his show on 22 November 1940.⁵⁸ The reactions among the students were pride and excitement, for they had received national attention; it was a new experience for most of them.

Anything was welcomed for creating pride and interest, for each year editorials in The Collegian almost begged for school spirit. The students were generally non-involved, for it was still a student body of working students who lived at home. Campus life was limited for the "street car" students. Even the athletic events were supported more

⁵⁶The Collegian, 20 May 1940.

⁵⁷Almost each issue of The Collegian for many years reported about the band and the dances.

⁵⁸The Collegian, 18 October 1940 and 22 November 1940.

by the community than by the students, but the few students who did enjoy campus life and who did support student activities did so with intense enthusiasm.

The faculty had continued to operate almost as a loose confederation. By 1940 there were fourteen standing committees of which a few exercised some influence through activity and effort; Pontius and Langenheim were ex-officio members of all committees. On 11 February 1937 the University Council had been created, but it was basically an administrative organ.⁵⁹ No doubt, the Council functions and influences were limited for the administration of all aspects of campus life was through a strong, at times almost dictatorial, presidential figure. Most schools were still at that level of administrative theory and practice.

The football program was the primary tool for attracting attention toward The University of Tulsa. Some outstanding talent had been recruited by Coach Benefiel, and when the 1940 season ended, they had tied with Creighton University for the Missouri Valley Conference title. However, for reasons the Board thought to be sufficient, Benefiel's contract was not renewed. And on 21 January 1941 the Board hired Henry Frnka, who had been an assistant coach at Temple University.⁶⁰

To start the 1941 football season, Pontius made an announcement that shook the foundation of the Alumni Association. He wanted to change the school colors. During the summer he had presented his proposal to the

⁵⁹Annual Catalogue (February 1940), p. 11. There is very little evidence to support much activity of the Council; the minutes of the University Council are in the Office of the Registrar.

⁶⁰"MBT," 21 January 1941, pp. 172-173; Rutland, p. 57; The Collegian, 31 January 1941 and 13 December 1940.

Board to change the colors from orange and black to "red, blue and gold;" they approved it with little concern about repercussions.⁶¹

In September Pontius announced his plan to the faculty at their first meeting of the school year; they approved it. A few days later he presented it to the Student Council. On 18 September they voted to change the colors "to scarlet, royal blue and gold."⁶² The gold color was to be a modified shade to retain the traditional orange and to blend with the blue and scarlet red; Pontius had wanted to pacify the alumni by retaining part of the colors.

To Pontius orange and black were funereal and Halloween colors; he wanted life in the school's color scheme. And it was difficult to find orange and black flowers for decorations. Also, seventeen schools in the area used orange and black.⁶³ But some of the alums had already been angered by his attempt to have them open membership to former students as well as graduates, and when they had refused, another organization slowly emerged, "The Alumni and Former Students Association." The Alumni Association threatened to disband if the colors were changed; they were and they did. The relatively new group then became the official organization, although some graduates refused to support the new Association.⁶⁴ It is probable that Pontius knew that the older group would react in such manner; therefore, he was able to obtain the changes that he wanted by changing the colors.

⁶¹"MBT," 24 June 1941, p. 203.

⁶²The Collegian, 19 September 1941.

⁶³Ibid.

⁶⁴Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 22-23.

The football team entered the season using the "old color" uniforms which were appropriate for the world situation that fall - dark and gloomy. Europe was torn by fighting that was beginning to be felt around the world, but the fall semester on campuses around the nation continued without being particularly affected. The Tulsa squad won the conference championship, and on 4 December they were invited to the Sun Bowl in El Paso. On the day after Pearl Harbor Texas Tech was named as their opponent.⁶⁵ It was the first bowl and post season game for the University.

The Collegian was a weekly publication; therefore, a few days passed before a war issue appeared. A lengthy editorial was printed in which the Japanese were denounced and the war was supported. The front page headline was "War and Sun Bowl Talk Dominates T. U. Campus." Excitement over the opportunity to go to a bowl was equal to war talk. And the excitement paid off in support and in team determination, for the Tulsa squad won their first bowl appearance by defeating the heavily favored Tech team. The score was 6 to 0.⁶⁶

Unlike the 1917 team who enlisted to the man, the 1941 squad completed its commitment before losing members. Many did enlist, and many tried but were refused. Others were drafted as they completed their education. And unlike many other private universities that used the Second World War as an excuse to drop football, The University of Tulsa continued its program which in 1940 had cost a total of \$74,508. However, the income paid a \$186 surplus; the sport was self supporting.⁶⁷ Nevertheless, the

⁶⁵The Collegian, 26 November 1941; Rutland, pp. 59-60.

⁶⁶The Collegian, 12 December 1941; Rutland, pp. 60-63.

⁶⁷"MBT," 24 June 1941, p. 209.

University received some criticism for not dropping its bowl commitment and its competition at least for the duration of the War. In fact, many critics through the years have referred to the War teams as "Frnka's 4-Fs," which was not completely true. Some men served after graduation, and some enlisted before graduation. Also, the War Department kept some men in school until they were needed. It was the team success that brought the criticism.

The team continued its winning seasons and bowl play through the War years. In 1942 they were the only major undefeated and untied team in the nation, but they lost in the Sugar Bowl to Tennessee by 14 to 7. The 1943 squad traveled to the Sugar Bowl again and were defeated by Georgia Tech by a score of 20 to 18. By 1944 they were invited to the Orange Bowl and avenged their previous loss by defeating Georgia Tech by a score of 26 to 12. The 1945 team was not as successful as the previous year, but they played the University of Georgia in the Oil Bowl. The Golden Hurricane lost by 20 to 6. The Frnka teams had gone to five bowl games in as many years, and their regular season opponents were not minor football teams. Instead, Frnka had scheduled many major powers of the day.⁶⁸ After the Oil Bowl game Frnka resigned to accept the coaching position at Tulane.

There were many Hurricane players who were selected to the variety of All-American teams, but the first Hurricane member to make the Associated Press team was Glenn Dobbs. Other All-Americans on various teams such as Bill Stern's and Liberty magazines' were Ellis Jones and Johnny Green. But the dynasty ended with Frnka's departure.

⁶⁸ Rutland, pp. 63-99; Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 55-66.

The Second World War temporarily curtailed the financial expansion that was planned and was needed almost to the degree of the depression years. The War, also, hurt the growth of the student enrollment, thus cutting into the income. The largest first semester enrollment had been in 1938-39 with 1,479, and for the next three years a small decrease had been experienced. In 1942-43 it fell to 1,156, and the following year enrollment was only 1,091 which was just a few more than the 1934 enrollment.⁶⁹

The subsequent loss of income in 1942 created an operating deficit of \$22,000, the first deficit in four years. The deficit was removed by transferring money from the surplus fund that had accrued. The action made the Trustees aware of the necessity to solicit private donations. They set out to quietly solicit donations for their War Emergency Fund, and within a short time they collected \$26,000 to help with the deficit.⁷⁰

Not only students entered the War program but also members of the faculty were granted leaves to join the military service. Also, the University organized and directed a program that was titled the Civilian Defense Committee which taught courses for the home front in First Aid, Nursery Training, Knitting and Sewing, and Health and Sanitation, all for emergency situations. And each issue of The Collegian carried news of the school's service men and items to improve morale. By the summer of 1943 the casualty reports had brought the tragedy of war to the campus, for of the 400 University of Tulsa men in service, eight had been killed, two were missing, and three were prisoners.⁷¹ Not all of the action and attention was on the football field.

⁶⁹ Statistics proved by the Registrar's Office.

⁷⁰ MSO (1942), pp. 24-25.

⁷¹ The Collegian, 4 June 1943.

Once again the publication of The Kendallabrum was discontinued. The students agreed to drop the 1944 annual due to the shortage of paper and because it was difficult to justify interest in it.⁷²

The military defense usage of the school started as early as 1940 when short courses were offered in engineering to help meet the growing engineering demands of industry and government. Also, the academic program was accelerated to allow graduation within three years. In 1943 training programs for army engineers in the Army Petroleum Technician School and for aviation cadets were started.⁷³ As with all schools, The University of Tulsa did what it could in a variety of ways to aid the war effort, and the money from the War Department was needed.

Additional Board members who were elected during the early '40s included A. E. Bradshaw, John E. Mabee, E. W. Thornton, R. Otis McClintock, W. K. Warren, R. K. Lane, and R. Elmo Thompson. They were oil men, bankers, businessmen, and industrialist, and the Board was still a "who's who in Tulsa."

The problems that confronted the Board during World War II did not vary from the previous decade. The financial surplus quickly disappeared, and in 1942 they created the War Emergency Fund as the theme for soliciting new operating monies.⁷⁴ Other business usually included decisions about farm and property loans and extension of notes; they actually served as a board of financiers as well as an academic governing body.

⁷²Ibid., 18 February 1944.

⁷³Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 65-66; "MBT," 15 December 1942, p. 80 and 16 November 1943, p. 129. Other references about the program appear in the Minutes and in The Collegian.

⁷⁴"MBT," 30 June 1942, p. 55.

A protest was submitted to them in 1942 that reminded them that the school was still under the influence, if not the governance, of the Presbyterian Synod. Two football games had been scheduled with military teams and had been played, by necessity, on Sunday afternoons. The Synod met and passed a resolution that condemned the playing of games on Sunday. They stated tht it was a violation of contract in which the Trustees had agreed "to maintain a Christian atmosphere" and that it was a violation of the Ten Commandments and teachings of Jesus. The Synod withdrew endorsement of the University until they received assurance that it would not re-occur. The Board passed their resolution that gave the assurance that no more Sunday games would be played.⁷⁵ The University was still greatly influenced by the attitude of the Synod; the Board had its share of problems unrelated to finances.

The Board did not allow the War to interfere with any plan that had obvious merit. One such plan was to establish a law school.⁷⁶ The affiliation with the Tulsa Law School in the mid-'20s had been terminated in part as a result of no control over the program. The Law School had continued to operate basically as a public night school program through the 1930s. Its primary strength was that a strong population base existed in eastern Oklahoma, and it was the only law school in the area. In the 1930s John Rogers had tried unsuccessfully to get the Board of Regents of the University of Oklahoma, of which he was a member, to move their law school to Oklahoma City as had been done with the medical school. It would have been centralized and more accessible to students from the Tulsa

⁷⁵ Ibid., 20 October 1942, pp. 69-71.

⁷⁶ Ibid., 23 August 1943, p. 117.

area. Transportation to Norman was an added burden to Tulsans that was not desirable; therefore, the Tulsa Law School had been supported by many practicing lawyers as an accommodation to the regional students. It is probable that the Tulsa school would not have been successful had the Regents followed the advice of Rogers.⁷⁷

On 25 August 1943, as a Trustee, John Rogers submitted an outline for a law school to the Board. The plan to establish the school was approved and the officers were authorized to organize it.⁷⁸

The Tulsa Law School was not accredited and was housed in the Court House. Also, it had a small library; the men who owned it had not fought to develop its resources. Rogers wanted an accredited school and knew that a good library was essential. As legal counselor for the McFarlin - Chapman oil interests, he turned to Mr. James A. Chapman for funds to buy law books. Mr. Chapman gave \$40,000 for the library development, and Mr. Rogers had individuals scout the area to buy books from lawyers.⁷⁹

Mr. Rogers persuaded the men who owned the Tulsa Law School into turning their program and assets to the School of Law of The University of Tulsa effective 1 October 1943. They were to dissolve their cooperation and were to turn all records to the Registrar of The University. The University was to continue all classes and activities of the Law School in the Downtown School building. The financial compensation that the University paid was to hire the Executive Secretary of the Tulsa Law

⁷⁷ John Rogers interview, 24 January 1974.

⁷⁸ "MBT," 25 August 1943, p. 119.

⁷⁹ Rogers interview.

School Corporation, E. E. Hanson, as the Assistant Dean of the School of Law with compensation and tenure comparable to that of other faculty members.⁸⁰ Also, Judge Summers Hardy was appointed to be the Dean of the School, and Harold Hughes was appointed to be the Secretary.⁸¹ The agreement was finalized on 4 October, and the new School of Law was in operation.⁸²

The University of Tulsa celebrated its Golden Anniversary in 1944. Two programs were developed for the celebration, one by the faculty and

⁸⁰"MBT," 28 September 1943, pp. 122-124 and attached resolution.

⁸¹Ibid., 16 September 1943, p. 120.

⁸²The College of Law was the result almost entirely of John Rogers, and since Mr. McFarlin and Mr. Chapman had complete faith in Mr. Rogers' advice, numerous benefits were realized by The University of Tulsa through their generosity and his influence. Born in Hickory County, Missouri on 4 April 1890, he received his public education in the county schools. In 1908 he attended Hill's Business College in Oklahoma City and the following year moved to Wewoka where he worked for over a year. He moved to Norman to attend the University of Oklahoma where he completed the necessary undergraduate courses to enter the Law School. He graduated with a degree in law in 1914 at which time he moved to Holdenville. His brother, Harry Rogers, was a lawyer-land buyer for the McFarlin-Chapman-Barnard interests, and John Rogers became acquainted with them. He moved to Tulsa on 4 April 1915 as their legal advisor, the position that he still holds although he is considered to be retired. He became a Trustee in 1926 and served for nineteen consecutive years at one time; he retired as a Trustee in 1966 after forty years of service. During those years Mr. Rogers served on most of the committees, as Vice-Chairman of the Board, and as Chairman of the Board from 1952-57. He was appointed Dean of the Law School in 1949 and served with no pay until 1957; he taught classes in the School for many years. While maintaining an active support of the University, he also supported other institutions, particularly the University of Oklahoma, as a member of the Board of Regents from 1924 to 1931 and 1940-41. He was a charter member of the State Board of Regents in 1941 and served until 1959 and was chairman for many years. As a member of the Disciples of Christ Church, he worked as hard and faithfully for his church. His activities and honors are too numerous to list; however, The University of Tulsa conferred an honorary doctorate on him in 1958. No person has done as much for the University in both time and influence as has John Rogers: Rogers interview; "Clipping File", University of Tulsa Archives; Who's Who In America; and Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Oil Field, p. 235.

one by the Trustees. The faculty planned the festivities concerned with the academic program, and the Trustees planned and inaugurated an expansion program.

In January 1944 a gift totaling nearly \$8,000 was anonymously given in order to help finance the "Golden Anniversary Expansion Program."⁸³ Ground work was laid for an expansion program to build eleven buildings and to obtain additional endowments. Their goal was \$5,000,000. The following day a fund raising firm was employed to assist with the drive. The initial drive fell far short of its goal even with professional help.

By the end of 1944 the total was only \$185,000, a disappointing figure, and the drive had cost \$18,000. Mr. James A. Chapman had given \$100,000; Waite Phillips had given \$40,000 to expand Phillips Building; and the bulk of the balance was donated by John Dunkin, Public Service Company, Bovaird Supply, and KVOO Radio.⁸⁴

The campaign was turned to President Pontius, and gifts from Jay P. Walker, William Hawk, Oklahoma Natural Gas, and numerous other businesses and individuals brought the total to \$235,000.⁸⁵ It was still a far cry from their goal.

However, they were encouraged by the Association of Alumni and Former Students who pledged to raise \$100,000 to help complete the Student Activities Building. The name was to be changed to the Alumni Memorial Building, and space was to be provided for alumni recognition. It was to be a tribute to those who were killed in action as well as for the students

⁸³"MBT," 19 January 1944, p. 128.

⁸⁴Ibid., 22 June 1945, p. 192.

⁸⁵Ibid.

and graduates from all areas of student activities.⁸⁶ Unfortunately, they were unable to fulfill their pledge.

Another gift was announced at the close of the campaign. Eugene Lorton, Publisher of the Tulsa World, donated \$100,000 for a College of Business Administration Building.⁸⁷ That gift combined with the other donations and pledges carried the campaign to over \$500,000. More importantly though, the campaign had started individuals to giving once again to the University.

Also, it had created new friends who were willing to give time and money. One such friend was Richard K. Lane, President of Public Service Company. Lane had been a Trustee for only a short time when he accepted the chairmanship of the Golden Anniversary Expansion Program. He was considered to be the most powerful fund raiser in Tulsa, and when he threw his support behind the school, it started to move forward financially. His lasting participation in the governance and direction of the school was cemented by his involvement in the Anniversary Program.⁸⁸

⁸⁶ Ibid., 16 January 1945, p. 174.

⁸⁷ Ibid., 22 June 1945, p. 191. Born in Middletown, Missouri in 1869, Lorton worked at a number of journey occupations such as railroad telegraphy and as a printer for small newspapers. He purchased the Tulsa World in 1913 and remained as its owner-publisher until his death at 80 years of age in October 1949. Lorton was a friend to the school with newspaper support through the years. Lorton Hall now houses the College of Education: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

⁸⁸ Richard K. Lane was a native of Dodgeville, Wisconsin, born on 18 April 1891. He attended the University of Wisconsin where he graduated in 1917. He worked for power companies in a variety of communities before joining Public Service in 1927. He worked his way up in the company, eventually serving as Vice-President, Director, President, and Chairman of the Board. Mr. Lane was a Presbyterian layman, and he was a leader in many campaigns and drives for numerous charitable organizations and gained national recognition as a civic leader. Lane was a trustee from 1944 to 1968 and was Chairman of the Board from 1958 to 1964. He was made an Honorary Trustee in 1968. Through his influence Public Service donated much money through the years. Mr. Lane died on 6 March 1970: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

Another continued benefit from the campaign was dormitory construction. The Trustees knew that new facilities were needed. On 15 May they authorized President Pontius to have architectural sketches drawn for a men's dormitory to house approximately one hundred students.⁸⁹ They intended to spend \$150,000, which they did not have; they moved on "faith" and the building was completed. The money came from the Bowl games, the Quarterback Club, and Floyd Martin, whose son Floyd had been killed-in-action. The dorm was named Memorial Hall and was constructed on 7th Street. For many years it was the athletic dormitory.

In December 1945 John Mabee announced that he would build two dormitories, John Mabee Hall for men and Lottie Jane Mabee Hall for women. Each would house one hundred and ten students.⁹⁰ The expansion program, no longer an anniversary program, was well on its way, and the Board had agreed that they would continue toward their original goal.

⁸⁹"MBT," 15 May 1945, p. 190.

⁹⁰John Elmer Mabee was born in Cedar County, Missouri on 18 June 1879. His education stopped at the third grade, and he always told that he did not own a pair of shoes until he was ten. He worked on the family farm until he was nineteen at which time he went to Idaho to work on a ranch. In 1900 he returned home to marry Lottie Estella Boren. They worked a farm in Missouri for the next seven years. In 1907 they homesteaded a farm in southwestern Oklahoma. He and friends established the town of Randlett, where he opened a wagon yard. Later he leased his land to the Carter Oil Company and went to work for them, and in 1919 he started his own drilling business and drilled near Burkburnett, Texas. He became one of the world's largest drilling contractors and organized the Mabee Petroleum Company, along with other petroleum and investments companies. Also, the Mabees entered the ranching business with an interest at one time in over 300,000 acres and 20,000 head of cattle. In 1948 he organized the Mabee Foundation to handle his philanthropies. His total wealth before his death in January 1961 was estimated to exceed \$75,000,000, of which most of it went to charitable and non-profit organizations and to the Mabee Foundation which perpetuates his generosity. Mrs. Mabee, better known to their friends as Lottie Jane, died in October 1965. The University of Tulsa not only received the dormitories but also speech-hearing and reading clinics and a \$10,000 student loan fund. The Foundation provided funds for additions to the dormitories and for the Mabee Gymnasium. John Mabee was a trustee in 1945 and an honorary trustee from 1945 until his death. The University conferred an honorary doctorate of humanities on him in 1949: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

The faculty Golden Anniversary program was temporarily more dramatic and visible than that of the Trustees; it did not have the long lasting effect that the endowments and buildings had on the growth of the school. To start the new school year and celebration and to mark the 1894 opening of Henry Kendall College a convocation was held on 26 September 1944 in Kendall Hall. President Pontius and Rev. C. W. Kerr, who was the oldest in service of the active Trustees, were the principal speakers. Pontius spoke about "Beginning the Second Fifty Years," and Rev. Kerr in his "Our Golden Anniversary Address" spoke about the move to Tulsa and the school's early history. Rev. W. A. Caldwell had been on campus as a guest for the previous graduation service and had taped a scripture reading that was used in the convocation. The convocation was the first such program of its type for the school, and, while temporary, it was a noble worthwhile academic activity.⁹¹

The planning committee for the Anniversary Year was headed by Dean Albert Lukken, and they put well over a year of organizing into the project. Their activities led to the highlight of the year, the commencement exercises, and to an Alumni Round-up. All of the Muskogee graduates who could be found were invited along with the Tulsa graduates and former faculty. On Saturday, 26 May 1945 at the Round-up Dr. Frederick W. Hawley spoke about "Golden Memories," and on Sunday for the Baccalaureate Service Dr. W. R. King delivered the sermon. Caldwell, King, and Hawley, the three surviving former presidents during the early Kendall days, adequately reminded the school of its past.⁹²

⁹¹"Golden Anniversary" Scrapbook in the University of Tulsa Archives.

⁹²"Golden Anniversary History" files in the University of Tulsa Archives.

The academic program did not suffer during the celebration year, for an expanded radio curriculum had been approved to start during the 1944 fall semester.⁹³ During the summer the Vice-President's role was changed from an academic to an administrative duty, and the deans were given full academic responsibility for their colleges and were organized as the President's Academic Council.⁹⁴ In effect, the administrative power was vested in the deans. The name of the College of Petroleum Engineering was changed to The College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering.⁹⁵ And a graduate program in History and Political Science was approved.⁹⁶

The Committee on Visitation of the Synod of Oklahoma visited the campus on 30 September 1944 in order to investigate the relationship between the school and the Synod. The report was satisfactory with much praise for the faculty in the Department of Religion and for the effort being made by the University in living up to the standards for Presbyterian affiliated schools that had been adopted by the Board of Christian Education of the Presbyterian Church. They reported that the school was ranked "first" in a list of forty Presbyterian affiliated colleges and universities in faculty salaries and library appropriations, and it was ranked "sixth" from the last in administration and general expenses and "fourth" from the last in operating and maintenance expenses. Also, the school offered more degrees both graduate and undergraduate than any of the schools. They recommended that the Synod reaffirm their relationship with the

⁹³"MBT," 2 March 1944, p. 146.

⁹⁴Ibid., 21 June 1944, attachment to p. 156; the minutes are in the office of the Registrar.

⁹⁵"MBT," 9 December 1944, p. 167.

⁹⁶Ibid., 16 January 1945, p. 173.

University and that they support it by encouraging young people to attend it.⁹⁷ The Presbyterian financial support was still basically coming from Presbyterian laymen in Tulsa. Also, their report reflected a "shoe string" operating budget, and an unplanned academic program where degrees and courses were started almost impulsively.

The radio program was given much support and direction during the year. Ben Henneke had never been a full time faculty member, instead as Head of the Speech Arts Department he directed the plays and did some publicity work and other varied activities. Also, he worked parttime for KVOO Radio in a variety of positions that included censoring the wartime news for the War Department. His KVOO work combined with his evening classes in radio studies had created a friendship with W. B. Way, General Manager of KVOO.

Mr. Way through Henneke's influence presented the need and opportunities for trained radio operators and technicians to the Board as early as February 1944. He stressed the changes in communications that would follow the end of the War and the need to build a radio laboratory as an addition to the stage in Kendall Hall.⁹⁸ The curriculum in radio was approved the following month, but the laboratory was a little slow in realization.

It was in April 1945 before firm plans to construct the addition were renewed. R. K. Lane urged that \$60,000 be taken from the Expansion fund to construct it. He stressed the need for better facilities for teaching radio, dramatics, and public speaking, and he announced that

⁹⁷MSO (1944), pp. 17-19.

⁹⁸"MBT," 15 February 1944, p. 145.

W. B. Way had tentatively promised equipment that included an FM capability. Way realized that FM broadcasting was developing, and he wanted Tulsa to be involved in experimenting with it. Again, the decision was deferred until a definite statement of equipment was discussed.⁹⁹

On 15 May 1945 Henneke presented his case for the station. The stage would be enlarged; wiring for national hookups would be installed. Each of the three radio stations in Tulsa had agreed to give two hours per week to University programming, and KVOO had agreed to give all of the FM equipment and to make application to the government for a radio license. When completed, educational programs could be broadcast within a fifty mile radius. Mr. W. K. Warren moved that Pontius proceed with the construction, and the Board approved it.¹⁰⁰

The expansion and installation of equipment were completed in the spring of 1947, and KWGS Radio went on the air on 6 May 1947. However, limited broadcasting was started as early as 10 October 1946. The equipment, funds, and the tower, which was approximately 285 feet in height, were donated by W. G. Skelly, who owned KVOO; thus, the call letters were his initials WGS. During the early years the station operated at 90.5 megacycles and 1100 watts.¹⁰¹ In 1954 the KTUL Station gave a larger transmitter that jumped the transmission to 4000 watts.¹⁰² Most stations in Tulsa have contributed to KWGS through the years, and the stations both locally and nationally have been benefited by the educational program that

⁹⁹ Ibid., 17 April 1945, p. 186; Henneke interview.

¹⁰⁰ "MBT," 15 May 1945, p. 190.

¹⁰¹ Kendallabrum (1948); The Collegian, 12 September 1947; Dave Deforest, "A Brief History of KWGS" KWGS Program letter (May-June 1973); 1; Henneke interview.

¹⁰² Kendallabrum (1955).

has produced numerous successful radio and television personalities. At one time over two hundred students each year were studying in the program.

The dedication services for KWGS were on 19 October 1947 with Mr. Skelly, FCC officials, and community leaders in attendance. Much pride was generated in what was the first educational FM station in the state and one of the few in the nation. It was dedicated to good quality programming and to training students, and it broadcasted sixty-three hours each week and was on the air every day. Also, one of the earliest programs was "The Radio University of Tulsa" which broadcasted regular classroom instruction that could be taken for credit.¹⁰³ It was so successful that in February 1949 KVOO Radio and NBC started broadcasting two classes, "The Novel" and "The History of Music", simultaneously over the NBC network education series. KWGS was the third school in the nation to join the network educational programming.¹⁰⁴

Another program that created a bond with radio broadcasting was created as a public relations tool by Ben Henneke during the Anniversary year. Most students, other than the football team, were from Tulsa, and the University was usually not their first choice. The need to sell the school to students in other communities and surrounding states was obvious. Henneke with the assistance of some interested faculty members developed the "Going to College" quiz show. The faculty developed a series of questions that were a part of highschool assembly programs throughout the state and surrounding states. The seniors in a school competed against

¹⁰³Ibid. (1948), n.p.

¹⁰⁴The Collegian, 11 February 1949.

each other, and a radio transcription was made and later re-broadcasted over KVOO Radio. The grand winner was chosen from the regional, quarter, semi, and final eliminations among the individual winners. Prizes were scholarships to the University with the annual grand prize winner receiving a \$1,000 scholarship.¹⁰⁵

The program was highly successful at making people aware of the existence of the school, and students from outside of the city slowly started making their way toward Tulsa. In fact, it received an award in 1946 from the American Public Relations Association as one of the "great 1945 public relations performances."¹⁰⁶ Other awards and recognition were received during its approximately fifteen years of production. It was so well received by most school administrators and the University was so little known that it was not uncommon for administrators to complain to Henneke about KVOO giving scholarships only to The University of Tulsa, when it was the school providing the production and scholarship.¹⁰⁷

Another side effect of the radio program was the broadcasting of a weekly choral production "Day is Done," another program directed by Henneke.¹⁰⁸ It, too, was well received, and it created an interest in the radio choral techniques of Fred Waring. In order to develop the program Arthur Hestwood was hired from the Fred Waring group as choral director.¹⁰⁹ In 1946 he organized the Tulsa Radio Choir, which later became the Modern Choir, and their programs were a part of simultaneous broadcasting with

¹⁰⁵The Collegian, 23 February 1945; Henneke interview.

¹⁰⁶The Collegian, 5 April 1946.

¹⁰⁷Henneke interview.

¹⁰⁸The Collegian, 14 September 1945.

¹⁰⁹Ibid., 22 March 1946.

KVOO.¹¹⁰ Within a few years the quality of the Radio Choir along with Hestwood's reputation created opportunities for the group to perform on an annual basis in New York City, Washington, and other eastern cities. The radio station and radio training had carried their part of University relations.

The funds for the building and the equipment for the radio station represented over an \$100,000 addition to Kendall Hall for the communications program. It was the first unit of the Expansion Program that was completed, for the other buildings were delayed due to war time building restrictions. The delay created inflated construction costs that were not included in initial grants; therefore, for some buildings, the Board had to raise additional funds to pay the difference. Also, an added problem of unestimated magnitude suddenly hit the campus.

Students appeared in large numbers, and facilities and faculty were not adequate to handle the load properly. The War was over, and the veterans were returning and were going to school. The first semester enrollment for 1944-45 was 1,267 which included all colleges. The 1945-46 enrollment jumped to 1,928, and an additional 1,300 enrolled for the second semester. The following year it jumped to 3,882, and by 1949-50 it temporarily peaked at 4,898. Most of the students were male, and many were married. Housing, classrooms, and teachers were in critical shortage.

In September 1945 twenty new faculty members were added of which twelve had earned terminal degrees.¹¹¹ The faculty growth continued on a semester basis instead of annually, for it was necessary to attempt to keep

¹¹⁰ Kendallabrum (1949); Henneke interview; Deforest.

¹¹¹ "MBT," 10 August 1945, p. 200; The Collegian, 14 September 1945.

up with student growth. The chaos was nationwide and was an indictment, in part, against higher education for lack of initial planning.

The Expansion Program had to be supplemented by emergency temporary expansion. The Trustees decided that not only temporary relief was necessary but also that the Expansion program needed to be accelerated.¹¹² Aggressive action was called for by the Trustees. One such move was to raise the tuition to \$150 per semester, which was still low for private institutions, and other significant fee changes were made, which included the formalizing of previously informal policies for faculty dependents and ministerial discounts.¹¹³

Funds were diverted from the Expansion Program to construct wooden annex buildings for Art, Petroleum Engineering, Business, and eventually most colleges. Construction was started in early June 1946 with an initial expenditure of \$25,000.¹¹⁴

The Federal Public Housing Authority offered 216 housing units to take care of some of the veterans. The units had been in use at Fort Gruber near Muskogee. The Trustees agreed in June 1946 to enter into a contract for them. Fifty-six were placed on the east end of Harwell Field; eight were moved to the Franklin Public School Grounds; and eighty were placed adjacent to Turner Park on the Will Rogers High School grounds.¹¹⁵ At the same Board meeting three more prefab buildings were authorized along with the construction of a bookstore. And later in the summer, Pontius was

¹¹²"MBT," 2 November 1945, pp. 213-214.

¹¹³Ibid., 3 December 1945, p. 217.

¹¹⁴"MBT," 19 March 1946, p. 240.

¹¹⁵Ibid., 25 June 1946, pp. 253-254.

authorized to request surplus laboratory, administrative, and classroom equipment.¹¹⁶ Every possible angle was being used to provide the necessities of existence for the veterans.

The equipment was obtained for five cents on the dollar value; it was not totally free. The housing and annex buildings had to have utilities, sewerage, and sidewalks; therefore, the expense was far more than most who used the units thought. With all of the immediate problems, the Board and Pontius had to keep straight direct attention to the program that remained the foundation of the institution, i.e., the academic program.

A high percentage of the veterans were enrolled in Petroleum Science, and with the War over, many foreign students arrived to study in the Petroleum school. The program had been expanded during the war years, and space had already been considered to be critical. As a part of the Expansion Program, a new Petroleum Science Building had been planned, and many individuals and petroleum companies contributed to the fund. However, the estimated cost had not been completely raised. Even with the apparent need to handle the enrollment, it was delayed until supplies could be had.

Lorton Hall was completed in the summer of 1948 at almost three times its originally estimated cost, and while most of the additional funds were supplied by the donor, other individuals assisted.¹¹⁷ The Mabee dormitories were delayed and cost much more than estimated; they were opened and dedicated in 1950.¹¹⁸ The Petroleum Science Building was not started until

¹¹⁶ Ibid., 26 August 1946, p. 256.

¹¹⁷ Kendallabrum (1949).

¹¹⁸ Ibid., (1951).

1948, and a new building at 6th Street and Cincinnatti Avenue in downtown Tulsa was started at approximately the same time. In fact, Stanolind Pipe Line Company agreed to lease the corner lot for a building of their own, to let the University use the north wall as their wall for a new building, to provide heat and air-conditioning, to make a cash contribution of \$125,000 for the school's building fund, and to give other benefits. The Downtown College and the Law School moved into that building when it was completed in 1949.¹¹⁹

The need for recreational facilities was acute. There were no rooms for parties, dancing, or any form of gatherings. To provide the facilities, it was necessary to complete more of the development phases for the Student Activities Building that had been planned in the late 1930s. It was completed in 1951 along with the Petroleum Science Building.¹²⁰ The construction boom stopped as suddenly as it had started.

The Board was still faced with decisions about personnel policy such as the retirement plan. In December 1945 they agreed to start a fund on 1 June 1946 in which \$25,000 per year would be deposited for five years.¹²¹ The plan was a contract with Teachers' Insurance and Annuity Association in keeping with the benefits of the day. Also, a group insurance plan was put into effect with TIAA in which the school paid the premiums. The effective date of the retirement-insurance policy was 1 July 1946.¹²²

¹¹⁹ Ibid., (1950); "MBT," 27 December 1947, p. 307.

¹²⁰ "MBT," 19 October 1948, p. 335; Kendallabrum (1951).

¹²¹ "MBT," 3 December 1945, p. 229.

¹²² Ibid., 7 May 1946, pp. 242-245.

The Presbyterian Board of Christian Education in 1946 renewed its support by giving \$10,000 to help with campus rehabilitation and \$2,000 for the operating budget.¹²³ It was much more financial support than they had given in years.

In 1947 the operating budget started to show a surplus due to the G.I. payments, and it looked as if the academic program would be self supporting for some time. However, the cost of the temporary buildings had been advanced from the surplus reserve, and it was necessary to return funds to the investment income.¹²⁴ The figures were actually misleading. Also, the size of the budget made it necessary to start a budget control and procedure for purchases. It had been no problem when it was a sleepy school, but it had grown enough to need more business management.¹²⁵

During the summer of 1947, it was decided to expand Skelly Stadium by 9,000 seats. Although the Stadium was owned by the Tulsa Board of Education, it was the responsibility of the University to provide any improvements. The ticket sales had grown enough to warrant the expansion. Therefore, it was necessary to borrow the money on the plan of repayment from ticket sales over a fifteen year period.¹²⁶ The construction was completed in the fall.

Other athletic facilities were needed, for the Harwell Gymnasium was no longer regulation size for conference competition. And it could not hold the basketball fans. The Armory of the Tulsa Fairgrounds was the

¹²³ Ibid., 12 December 1946, p. 261.

¹²⁴ Ibid., 14 May 1947, pp. 277-279.

¹²⁵ Ibid., 16 May 1947, pp. 282-284.

¹²⁶ Ibid., 15 August 1947, p. 292 and 16 September 1947, p. 296.

only adequate place, and in order to make it useable, the Trustees had to finance a hardwood floor and had to purchase portable bleachers. The plan was approved in September 1947 in time for the basketball season.¹²⁷

The additional need to assist the Greek organizations in building their houses was a reoccurring business. Property was leased to each organization that constructed a house on sorority and fraternity rows, which paralleled Harwell Field on the north and south perimeters, and for many organizations, the Trustees loaned the money for the building and maintained the mortgage. Also, the Trustees had extended loans to faculty members for homes, and the maintenance of those mortgages was a responsibility of the Board. Each Board meeting continued to be an investment decision meeting, and a duty of the Treasurer of the school and the Corporation was to supervise and inspect the mortgage security.¹²⁸

During the same G. I. expansion years, the academic program underwent some changes other than growth in faculty and students. In April 1947 a Master's Degree in Music was approved; in May 1948 the Department of Home Making Arts was established. Then in September 1948 the Department of Radio was given permission to offer a master's degree, and they were followed in November by the Sociology Department. In June 1949 an Air Force ROTC unit was approved to start in September by the Continental Air Command of New York. That same month a Bachelor's Degree in Chemical Engineering was offered. And in December 1949 the College of Arts and Science was renamed to the Henry Kendall College of Liberal Arts.¹²⁹

¹²⁷ Ibid.

¹²⁸ The policy of home loans to faculty was discontinued in the mid 1960s.

¹²⁹ All of the information was taken from the "MBT" within the dates listed.

Not many administrative changes had been made since M. M. Hargrove was named Dean of Business Administration in 1944. However, George Metzel was named Registrar in May 1946; John Rogers was appointed the Dean of the Law School on 20 December 1949, which he had been doing on a temporary basis for nearly a year. And George Small was appointed to be the Assistant to the President. A new position was established in October 1946 to serve as the Coordinator of Public Functions, and Jess Chouteau was appointed to the office.

The course offerings within the departments were proliferating at a phenomenal rate. There was only limited control over new courses, if a faculty member wanted to list a class, apparently he did. In some departments it is probable that the schedule was padded in order to appear larger and better than they were.

The activity of raising money for the Expansion Program did not slow down for many years, for some buildings were constructed on a faith that funds would be found. The activity attracted a gift from one of the pioneers of the city, Mr. H. O. McClure. In 1949 he and his wife donated a building at 317 S. Main which was evaluated at \$400,000, and the income from the rental was to go into a scholarship fund for Oklahoma students to study American history and government. And upon the death of the McClures, a McClure "Chair" was to be established in each subject.¹³⁰ It was the first academic chair to be established other than those in the Religion Department.

The students were not quietly waiting and accepting the conditions of a crowded campus. In September 1947 they complained bitterly about the

¹³⁰"MBT," 28 June 1949, pp. 359-360 and 20 December 1949, p. 374.

administration's lack of effort to try to understand their problems. Their complaints centered around crowded housing and no recreational facilities, and, no doubt, the ones who were vocal were gone by the time the problems were eased in 1951. One student wrote in The Collegian that the only thing that was good was the football team and that there would be no ties to the school after students had graduated.¹³¹ The letters were printed under the column "Gripes of Wrath."

The week after the searing denunciation, a front page article questioned the Board of Publication's "muzzle" of the editorials. No specific incident was cited, but apparently some students considered the administrative review policy to be severe. The reply was that the Trustees wanted no communistic material in the paper. That was the only response of that type through the G. I. years, and it is probable that the administration used the statement to curtail the criticisms. In every respect the student paper was of high quality; it reported campus, city, state, national, and international news within an eight page format.¹³²

The only actual incident reported by the paper about communism was when a reporter covered a Gerald L. K. Smith rally in Tulsa. Smith made a sweeping attack against the "Communist professors at the University of Tulsa." The paper treated it lightly, and no one responded either pro or con.¹³³ Even as the nation eased into the McCarthy era, no attacks or problems were mentioned about communism and the campus. However, in 1945

¹³¹The Collegian, 12 September 1947.

¹³²Ibid., 26 September 1947; The "MBT" and Collegian reflect no action or pressure from the Trustees about "reds."

¹³³The Collegian, 24 October 1947.

a Trustee had complained about an economics' textbook; it was removed from the Bookstore by Pontius. It quickly died as an issue.

The only issue that was of emotional interest was the admission of Negroes to the University Downtown School. In 1950 the Trustees responded to two Black applications with the statement that they were bound by state law to refuse admission but that they would be willing to establish classes for any Negroes in a legal and suitable location.¹³⁴ In the late '40s Professor Marion Waggoner taught an evening class in sociology, and when two Black students asked to be admitted, the white students agreed to keep it quiet. They attended the class, and integration quietly developed. Whenever the first Black graduated through an integrated program no newspapers made an issue of it, therefore who and when are not known. However, the first Black was generally considered to be Mr. E. L. Hairston who graduated with a Master's Degree in Education in 1952. She completed her work in the classes that were held at Carver School.¹³⁵

In 1947 the Missouri Valley Conference removed all racial barriers, and they recommended full participation of Negroes in all sports by 1950. The Collegian carried letters and editorials in support of the position, and there were no letters or statements condemning it.¹³⁶ When the first Black on a team played no problems emerged. The University of Nevada was scheduled to play at Skelly Stadium in October 1948. In some states the Blacks on their team were not allowed to play; therefore, the coach was

¹³⁴"MBT," 21 February 1950, p. 378.

¹³⁵Henneke interview; The Collegian made no mention of the first graduate at anytime; Tulsa Tribune, 13 May 1952.

¹³⁶The Collegian, 19 December 1947.

prepared to withdraw the players if Tulsa did not want them. In a front page statement a few days prior to the game President Pontius said that they could play in Skelly Stadium and that if Blacks were to be barred the law enforcement officers would have to do it. They played; Nevada won; and there were no incidents.¹³⁷ The student paper praised Pontius, and the issue submerged for awhile.

The activity that was most repeated by the students was dancing. Throughout the '40s and most of the '50s there were many dances both large and small. The large dances brought the big name bands to town. At the Junior-Senior Prom in 1949 Count Basie attracted 1,600 students, and, probably, the band that played most often was Ernie Fields from Tulsa.¹³⁸ Dancing was the popular pasttime.

By 1950 the student newspaper had toned down considerable; it reported campus activities almost entirely. When the Korean War broke out, there were no articles, editorials, or letters in reference to it. The Kendallabrum had a line that stated "The Schoolbooks Called But The War Took Away."¹³⁹

The incident that generated the most excitement almost through the history of The Collegian was in December 1951. Carter Revard an English language and literature major competed for the Rhodes Scholarship, and he won. It was the University's first Rhodes scholar, and the students were proud.¹⁴⁰ The following year a regular column written by Revard at Oxford was published.

¹³⁷ Ibid., 22 October 1948. By no means do I believe that everyone favored the action, but they at least made no noise.

¹³⁸ The Collegian, 20 May 1949. The paper listed a dance almost on a weekly basis.

¹³⁹ Kendallabrum (1951).

¹⁴⁰ The Collegian, 21 December 1951.

While the students were not expressing much opinion politically, they were supporting the athletic program to a great extent. But the athletic program was basically the football team, and it was not consistent as it had been in the past. Frnka resigned after the 1946 Oil Bowl game, and his assistant J. O. "Buddy" Brothers was hired as head coach.¹⁴¹ His first season was successful with nine wins and one loss. The 1947 season was a tie, five won and five lost. The 1948 season was disaster with nine losses and no victories; Brothers was retained but his assistants were released. Also, the bright spot was that Jim Finks, the quarterback, was gaining national attention along with his receiver Jim Ford. The next season was moderate with a rebuilding program; the Hurricane won five, lost four, and tied one. After the first win one local paper stated, "The Hurricane Finally Win One," the downtown folks did not want or like losers. It was the 1950 season that made them happy, for the team won ten and lost only one. Also, the Hurricane set a national major college record for yards gained, 4,736. In 1951 it was a nine wins and two losses season. The 1952 season enjoyed eight wins, one loss, and one tie, and the Hurricane were invited to the Gator Bowl. They lost to the University of Florida by the close score of 14 to 13. Following the Gator Bowl game, Brothers resigned.¹⁴² From the Brothers teams Marvin Matuszak was named to the Associated Press All-American Team in 1951 and 1952.

The new coach for 1953 was Bernie Witucki who had been Brother's assistant, and his short two year stint was disaster with a total of three

¹⁴¹Ibid., 11 January 1946; "MBT," 19 March 1946, p. 238.

¹⁴²The seasons were reviewed in the Kendallabrum and the individual games were surveyed in The Collegian.

victories and eighteen losses. He resigned under severe criticism effective on 1 January 1955.¹⁴³

It was the misfortune of Witucki to receive the criticism resulting from a large athletic deficit; which, in fact, was a large football deficit. Frnka had left with a small surplus, but Brothers had employed a larger staff and had expended much more money. The 1953-54 athletic budget showed an estimated deficit of \$75,000 if all estimated gifts were received; the deficit could have run as high as \$125,000 for one year.¹⁴⁴ It was the seventh year in a row for a deficit that totaled \$372,508, an average loss of over \$53,000 per year.¹⁴⁵

A lengthy report was submitted to Pontius by the Intercollegiate Faculty Athletic Council in December 1953. It contained a number of alternatives to save the program, but they were of the opinion that the program would have to be subsidized indefinitely. Also, they listed the benefits of the program, but the deficit was more obvious.¹⁴⁶

Pontius in a letter to the Trustees reminded them that a year earlier they had considered dropping the intercollegiate athletic program and that it had become more critical. The academic program was operating at a deficit; therefore, an athletic deficit was an added detriment to the academic program. He recommended the termination of the athletic program.¹⁴⁷

¹⁴³"MBT," 20 December 1954, p. 34; the results were reviewed in the appropriate Kendallabrams and The Collegian issues.

¹⁴⁴"MBT," 21 November 1953, p. 130.

¹⁴⁵Ibid., letter to Trustees from Pontius, 15 December 1953, attached to p. 133.

¹⁴⁶Ibid., Athletic Council to Pontius, 7 December 1953, attached to p. 133.

¹⁴⁷Ibid., Pontius letter, p. 133.

Some of the Trustees concurred with the recommendation, but no action was taken due to the realization that it was a public service for recreation and that under proper management it might break even. The action was deferred for a year in order to give an opportunity to the Quarterback Club and others to reconcile the problems.¹⁴⁸ A number of budget cuts were approved in order to cut the overhead, and the ticket price spread was changed.¹⁴⁹ But it required a winning team, a famous team, or an exciting team to attract a profitable crowd. And with a packed stadium, outside gifts were needed for the program. Witucki's teams were not winning or exciting.

The answer to reversing the program came when the Trustee's Athletic Committee recommended that Bobby Dobbs be hired as head coach and that Glenn Dobbs be hired as Athletic Director. The brothers were University alumni, native Oklahomans, and admired by many alumni, financial backers, and citizens in the community. The appointment was effective in January 1955.¹⁵⁰ With a different program and with Glenn Dobbs working for better public relations, the athletic program started to move toward a self-supporting profitable basis.

The basketball fans were pleased during the mid G. I. years when an attempt was made to establish a solid program. The 1945-46 team was composed of football players who wanted a team on the court, and with a coach who was brought in late in the year on a limited basis, they won one-third of their games. The following year was no better, and rumblings

¹⁴⁸ Ibid., 15 December 1953, p. 133.

¹⁴⁹ Ibid., 23 February 1954, p. 145.

¹⁵⁰ Ibid., 27 December 1954, pp. 37-54.

of dissatisfied fans brought one of the assistant football coaches into basketball coaching. Still, it was a losing year, and in 1948-49 they lost twenty games. Pressure made it necessary to become serious about the game.

Clarence Iba was hired as the first fulltime basketball coach. He started his building program with a winning season in 1949-50. It took a few years to make progress, and at the end of the 1952-53 season the Hurricane were invited to the National Invitational Tournament. It was their first basketball post-season bid since 1920. The next year was moderately successful, and the 1954-55 season was a Missouri Valley Championship year. They went on to the NCAA Tournament and won the consolation bracket. Also, that season Bob Patterson was the first basketball All-American for the University; he established many school records during his career.¹⁵¹

The spring sports experienced occasionally good years, but never championship years for the teams. A few individual Missouri Valley Conference championships were won such as Dick Pringle who won the individual golf title in 1947. It was in the spring of 1949 when baseball was revived; the last team to play had been in 1939. And the school competed in tennis, track, and occasionally swimming. The coaching was performed by assistant football coaches or by volunteer faculty members and friends in the community. Don Hayden who was an English Department faculty member coached both tennis and track at different times.¹⁵²

¹⁵¹The seasons were summarized from the Kendallabrum and The Collegian; Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 119-122.

¹⁵²Ibid.

The faculty in the early post-war years not only grew in numbers but also they became more aggressive in expressing their roles in academic life. In February 1947 Grady Snuggs led the move to reorganize the AAUP chapter that had been dormant during the war years and that had been silent in its organizational years prior to the war.¹⁵³ Within a month the faculty presented a Faculty Rights Bill to President Pontius, for there was no policy about appointments, tenure, academic freedom, promotion, rank, teaching load, and sabbaticals.¹⁵⁴ The quiet streetcar school heard a few rumbles, but no administrative action or response was made to the faculty requests.

The Board of Trustees worked hard for the school, at times almost on a fulltime basis, but they rarely were involved in the academic content of the faculty. They maintained concern but a reasonable distance. A Trustee might not like what was going on, but the faculty was not pressured into conforming to the wishes of anyone. Also, Pontius remained relatively detached from the academic program; he was interested more in the business aspect of academia.

While the school was riding the crest of students, the Trustees had to keep the endowment productive. As a part of their activities, they revised the Charter in 1948; the state law had been rewritten to allow non-profit institutions to engage in business in order to support their activities. The Trustees amended the Charter to allow them to acquire and to own mineral rights for the purpose of producing income to carry out their educational purposes.¹⁵⁵

¹⁵³The Collegian, 6 February 1947.

¹⁵⁴Ibid., 14 March 1947.

¹⁵⁵"MBT," 24 June 1948, p. 323.

Even with new monies, new buildings, an abundance of students, and an expanded faculty, the times were misleading, for as the new decade of the 1950s was entered, clouds of trouble were gathering.

One of the first decisions for the 1950-51 year was where to play basketball, for the Armory had become too small. The only building that was large enough was the Fairgrounds Pavilion, and once again the Trustees had to find the money for flooring. The Pavilion became the permanent home for the Hurricane cagers.¹⁵⁶ At the same time the Board had to raise the tuition to \$400 per year for all colleges. It was an attempt to keep up with the increasing overhead.¹⁵⁷

It had been many years since any program had been accredited or reviewed for accreditation. To start the movement toward focusing attention on the academic problems, John Rogers announced in October that the American Bar Association had accredited the Law School which was still an evening school program. Mr. Rogers had worked privately and quietly to achieve the professional recognition.¹⁵⁸

The following month the Engineer's Council for Professional Development investigated the Petroleum Engineering program and accredited some of the programs in the school.¹⁵⁹ But pressure was applied to strengthen the total program.

To add to accreditation problems, a program for a Doctor's Degree in Education was approved by the Board. President Pontius requested the program as a result of the demands of teachers in the public schools.

¹⁵⁶ Ibid., 17 October 1950, p. 4.

¹⁵⁷ Ibid.

¹⁵⁸ Ibid.; John Rogers interview.

¹⁵⁹ "MBT," 21 November 1950, p. 8.

Education was a part of the College of Liberal Arts and had only two faculty members listed in the Catalogue as Education professors. Another member taught Education and Psychology, and there were a few lecturers listed who were educators in the community.¹⁶⁰ Yet, there were forty-five classes offered apart from those that were taught by other departments. However, Education was not the only department with unrealistic offerings. The doctoral program was approved with a total deficit of \$250,000 already facing the school.¹⁶¹ There was no way to add additional faculty, for the student enrollment dropped almost as suddenly as it had jumped in 1946.

The budget had grown to an estimated \$1,698,000 and the enrollment was 4,803 which was down 95 from the year before.¹⁶² The Korean War was taking students, and the 1946 and 1947 freshmen were graduating, and the drop in enrollment had not been predicted. And the inflationary overhead was accelerating. By the end of the school year President Pontius requested permission to borrow enough money from the banks to meet the May payroll, and he told them that a sizeable amount would be needed through the summer of 1951.¹⁶³ A few days later some of the Trustees agreed to give sums that ranged from \$2,500 to \$10,000 out of their own pockets or through their companies in order to meet the payroll.¹⁶⁴ They were disheartened and embarrassed even though Pontius had been warning them that

¹⁶⁰ Ibid., 15 December 1950, p. 12.

¹⁶¹ Ibid., 27 February 1951, p. 18.

¹⁶² Ibid., 4 April 1951, p. 25.

¹⁶³ Ibid., 18 May 1951, p. 35.

¹⁶⁴ Ibid., 22 May 1951, p. 36.

the deficit was growing. Pontius promised to make reductions for the next year.

President Pontius was forced by circumstances to seek contributions of any size from all people, similar to the method employed by Finlayson twenty years earlier. But it was a reversed problem, inflation and abundance, not depression, were the source of the difficulties.

The Budget Committee wanted him to reduce the expenditures by \$200,000 for 1951-52 and to reduce the student enrollment by two hundred; thus, the budget could be balanced, an inconsistent type of financial reasoning. Many problems were involved in such a reduction, primarily the problem of possibly losing accreditation. He stood firm on the principal that the funds should be raised in some other manner. He did agree to reduce some of the overhead, and he predicted that there would be a drop of one hundred in enrollment.¹⁶⁵ They were shocked when the fall enrollment fell by nearly five hundred. The school was near bankruptcy.

In the fall of 1951 Pontius organized an administrative Committee on Management and asked Ben Henneke to be his Assistant in Charge of University Coordination. They were to review and to revise the needs of the colleges, and Henneke, while still Head of the Speech Department, was to serve as a trouble-shooter for Pontius. Results of their review indicated that the faculty salaries were 25% lower than the two larger state schools, that no general salary raise had been given since 1946-47, that morale was low, and that a reduction in personnel was necessary. The Board at the request and plea of Pontius voted a \$100 bonus at Christmas to help

¹⁶⁵ Ibid., 26 June 1951, attachment to p. 44.

the morale problem.¹⁶⁶ And a well organized city wide campaign was planned to take place after Easter in 1952.

In January Pontius had Henneke present the University story to the Board of Trustees and to the Advisory Council. The result was that a Debt Retirement and Operating Budget campaign to total \$2,000,000 was determined, and it was decided that the existing program needed a \$15,000,000 endowment.¹⁶⁷

When Pontius was named to be President in 1935, he was also elected to be Chairman of the Board which meant that he was Chairman of the Corporation and a Trustee. At the time it seemed wise, but times had changed. It was generally thought that it was difficult for an employee to be chairman over his employers and that the dual role hampered fund raising activities. Dr. Pontius resigned as Chairman and was free to devote his full attention to being President. John Rogers was elected Chairman of the Board.¹⁶⁸

The campaign was put in full force. In June the pledges received exceeded \$900,000 of which \$219,000 in cash had been raised. At least part of the debt could be retired, and the payroll could be met but more money was still needed.

Even with the financial problems Pontius kept the school changing. In December 1950 the employees were extended Social Security participation. In June 1951 the major in Economics in Business Administration was approved. John Hayes, who had joined the administration in 1948 as assistant to the

¹⁶⁶ Ibid., 20 November 1951, p. 51.

¹⁶⁷ Ibid., 24 January 1951, p. 57.

¹⁶⁸ Ibid., 21 April 1951, p. 62.

Business Manager, was appointed Business Manager and Assistant Secretary-Treasurer on 31 December 1951 when Beryl Hancock retired.¹⁶⁹

On 19 February 1952 Rush Greenslade, who had been a Trustee for two years, volunteered to provide funds along with his associates to establish a Rare Book Room in McFarlin Library. While the Robertson Collection and the collection donated by Frank Greer contained scarce and rare books, no designated area had been established. The Librarian was Eugenia Maddox who had been appointed in 1943, and she and her staff had cared for the rare books in a variety of ways. The Greenslade offer was accepted, and the effects have been continuing through the years with numerous donations and collections.¹⁷⁰

The collection that came from his proposal was the Walt Whitman Collection that had been the project of the "Tulsa Bibliophiles" a group of Tulsa businessmen-bookmen. They had purchased over one thousand Whitman items with a value of over \$9,000; it was one of the few great Whitman collections at that time.¹⁷¹

The Library had received another gift a few years earlier, and storage was a problem with it. T. R. Buell gave a collection of rare glassware in memory of his friend and fellow collector, W. R. Thawley. There were over one hundred pieces with some that dated by estimate as far back as the 14th century.¹⁷² The collection was loaned to the Philbrook Museum in the early 1960s.

¹⁶⁹All dates correspond with the "MBT" action taken dates.

¹⁷⁰"MBT," 19 February 1952, p. 58.

¹⁷¹Tulsa Tribune, 1 April 1952. Permanent ownership was given to the University by the men in 1966.

¹⁷²Tulsa World, 4 July 1948; "Thawley Memorial Collection," (University of Tulsa, n.d.), a collection description.

The University lost its oldest surviving Trustee, its most faithful friend, and its primary spiritual guide when Rev. Charles W. Kerr died on 18 July 1951. He had been a member of the Board of Trustees from 1907 until his death, and in September 1950 he had been made an honorary trustee. It was the support from individuals in his church that saved the school from failure on many occasions, and, no doubt, it was his behind-the-scenes influence that encouraged their interest.¹⁷³

In June 1952 the Board appointed Ben Henneke to be the Administrative Vice-President to Dr. Pontius. It was the Board's position that the size of the school required more of the President's time in finance and public relations. The new position was "for coordination, curricular study and closer supervision of both faculty and students."¹⁷⁴ He was in charge of "the efficient operation" of the University.

The academic improvements that were needed involved more accreditation and faculty rights. The Trustees gave tentative approval for tenure in December 1952 with instructions to work out the mechanics of the document for final approval. The first "Tenure and Academic Policy" statement adopted was the AAUP statement of 1941 with revised retirement articles to conform with the policy of the school; it was adopted on 19 September 1955.¹⁷⁵

An unusual acquisition was offered to the University in late 1952. Mr. Thomas Gilcrease had indicated that he was interested in giving his Museum to the University. After a few months it was reported that he wanted

¹⁷³"Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁷⁴"MBT," 24 June 1952, p. 73.

¹⁷⁵Ibid., 16 December 1952 and 19 September 1955.

a payment of approximately \$800,000 for it with the payments deferred. President Pontius was instructed to pursue the matter with negotiations in mind. Apparently no agreement could be reached.¹⁷⁶ An unusual community service was established when John Mabee donated \$40,000 for a Reading Clinic in December 1952. Another program was started.¹⁷⁷

No faculty organization existed, and the North Central Association had recommended such an organization. Therefore, it was necessary to draft a constitution and to establish the structure of a senate. John Rogers presented to the Board the proposed Constitution of the Academic Senate that had been given to him, and it was approved on 21 April 1953.¹⁷⁸ It was not an effective organization, but it was the first approved faculty organization.

In May 1953 Henneke reported to the Trustees that the Law School had been fully accredited by the American Bar Association, that the Music curriculum had been accredited by the National Association of School of Music, that the College of Business Administration had been continued as an associate member of the American Association of Collegiate Business Schools due to the need for more faculty with terminal degrees, that the State Board of Public Instruction had approved sixteen programs for teacher certification with certain weaknesses to be corrected, and that the National Association of Colleges for Teacher Education had examined the Education Department for possible national accreditation and that they had recommended the discontinuation of the doctoral program.¹⁷⁹ The

¹⁷⁶ Ibid., 16 December 1952 and 17 March 1953.

¹⁷⁷ Ibid., 16 December 1952.

¹⁷⁸ Ibid., 21 April 1953, p. 97.

¹⁷⁹ Ibid., 18 May 1953, p. 102.

University was beginning to get the type of evaluation and advice that was necessary for positive academic development.

A series of unusual gifts started in September 1953 when the Stanolind Oil and Gas Company offered the glassware from their former laboratory on North Lewis. The glass was only the beginning, for furniture and office equipment were no longer being used at the lab. Ben Hennede was invited to select the glass that could be used and he asked for the furniture as well. The school had not purchased office furniture and equipment since before 1940, with the exception of the military surplus supplies. To some it might have been embarrassing, but to the University it was a blessing that had a book value of \$25,000 when it was presented.¹⁸⁰

The maintenance department under the direction of Milt Coleman built a spray booth and refinishing room onto the Maintenance Shack. They started refinishing the furniture and shifting each group of items from office to office on a priority basis. As the selection process went down the scale each person got to choose from the items that had been replaced with refinished furniture.¹⁸¹

That gift stimulated others, and the following month Sinclair Oil Company gave \$50,000 worth of desks, chairs, tables, and drafting boards. They had to be stored in buildings on the Petroleum Exposition Ground until they could be reconditioned. The expense of new furniture that was desperately needed was drastically reduced; the school was in the used furniture business.¹⁸² But not only the furniture was getting refinished, for the school was also making more changes.

¹⁸⁰Ibid., 15 September 1953, p. 118; Ben Henneke, "Manuscript," 1968, p. 14.

¹⁸¹Henneke interview and "Manuscript."

¹⁸²"MBT," 20 October 1953, p. 126.

In February 1954 the College of Fine Arts had the name changed to the School of Music, since music was the only department in it.¹⁸³ Also, the enrollment had started to climb again; it was up by 300 over the previous year. And when the year ended in May 1954, the amount of needed cash to pay the bills through the summer was much less than three years earlier.¹⁸⁴ However, another campaign for operating cash was necessary.

The campaign was called the Diamond Anniversary Program, and it was a more determined effort to complete the earlier campaign. In 1952 the Trustees had elected Jay P. Walker, founder and President of the National Tank Company, to the Board. He was cautious before accepting and made a thorough investigation to determine if the school officials were honest and if the school was worth the investment of time and money. He sent his team of auditors to the Business Office to audit the books. Everything met his approval, and his presence on the Board encouraged many industrialists to support the school. The respect for Walker's judgement was far reaching, and to help with the campaign, he donated \$102,000 of common stock in his company. It was the type gift that encouraged others to give.¹⁸⁵

The Diamond Anniversary Program by mid-June 1955 was only a few thousand dollars from its goal of \$1,190,000. The funds had been donated for a variety of earmarked uses, but the bulk of the funds went to the operational and debt retirement categories, \$640,000 and \$450,000 respectively.¹⁸⁶ It was a successful drive, but the annual problem of deficit

¹⁸³ Ibid., 15 February 1954, p. 140.

¹⁸⁴ Ibid., 17 May 1954, p. 161.

¹⁸⁵ Ibid., 25 February 1955, p. 58; Henneke interview.

¹⁸⁶ "MBT," 28 June 1955, pp. 74-75.

remained. The endowment and tuition no longer could even be hoped to create enough revenue to pay for the educational program. An annual drive for operating funds became necessary.

The gift of furniture from Stanolind opened another possibility. During casual conversations with Stanolind employees, it was made known to Ben Henneke that the Pan-American property at 1136 North Lewis had been vacant for two years and that the tax payments were creating problems for the local management. The company was a subsidiary of Standard of Indiana, and the dead property, which consisted of twenty-nine buildings primarily of laboratory nature on twenty-three acres, was of no further value since new research facilities had been built in south Tulsa. They were of no value to any other company's program, and the special research buildings made the property too high to purchase just for the land. To Ben Henneke the buildings appeared to be perfect for the Petroleum Engineering program.

President Pontius gave him permission to talk to R. K. Lane about approaching President Edward Bullard of Stanolind for the donation of the property. Lane liked the idea and presented it to Jay P. Walker, who also favored it. They set up a meeting with Bullard, and when Henneke presented his idea it was met favorably by Bullard. All it needed was company approval, which was given, for a \$1,000,000 contribution tax break was much better than paying taxes on non-productive property. They donated it with no strings attached; the Trustees accepted the gift in July 1955.¹⁸⁷ Some of the problems of campus space were met by utilizing the North Lewis Pan-American buildings.

¹⁸⁷ Ibid., 11 July 1945, p. 77; Henneke interview and "Manuscript," pp. 15-24.

While the furniture and property gifts created attention, other less publicized developments took place. The enrollment was still increasing, and an admissions counselor was needed. Charles Malone was hired for the 1954 fall session; the University had committed itself to student recruitment and admissions policies with his employment. It was the following year, 1955-56, when the first semester enrollment went over the 5,000 mark with 5,083.

Ben Henneke was actually working as an academic vice-president, and it created a few problems in faculty development for he did not have a terminal degree. The Trustees granted him a leave of absence that started on 1 July 1955; he went to the University of Illinois where fifteen months later he was granted a Ph.D. with his major study in theatre history.¹⁸⁸

While he was away from the campus, at the recommendation of Dean Langenheim who had consulted with Pontius and Henneke, the Trustees approved the move to the North Campus to start. The Aeronautical laboratory was moved in the spring of 1956, and the Production laboratories were moved during the summer. The expenses of increased utilities, maintenance, insurance, and transportation were resolved with minor difficulty. Transportation was provided by bus service between both campuses.¹⁸⁹

Another gift in late 1955 raised the faculty's spirits. The Ford Foundation granted an endowment of \$443,300 to the school; the income from the endowment was limited in usage to faculty salaries. The application

¹⁸⁸ Henneke interview; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁸⁹ "MBT," 19 December 1955, pp. 94-95.

had been submitted the previous year and was based on the almost emergency need to improve salaries.¹⁹⁰

The University for approximately two years had been trying to review and to comply with the Set of Standards for Colleges affiliated with the Presbyterian Church. The standards had been adopted and approved by the Board in 1944; some ministers apparently were of the opinion that the standards were not being met. The University Council and Academic Council of the University studied the standards and made recommendations for implementing each one. A statement of purpose defining its purpose as a Christian college to be published in the annual catalogue was recommended. The standard that stated only faculty members who were members of some evangelical Christian Church was modified to include the hiring of "unusually competent people with different points of view and from different background." The religion course requirements were retained along with other less significant standards. Also, the Trustees included a policy that banned intoxicating liquor and beer from the campus and student functions; the modified standards were adopted by the Trustees in February 1956. Pontius reported the action to the Synod in October with no adverse reaction. In fact, the relationship was satisfactory enough to obtain a grant of \$20,358 in 1956-57 from the Board of Christian Education, which was the largest single amount to be received in many years.¹⁹¹

John Rogers had been working to improve and to expand the Law School, and it had grown to a level where a day school program was justified.

¹⁹⁰ Ibid.

¹⁹¹ Ibid., 20 February 1956, pp. 102-105; MSO (1956), pp. 28-32; "MBT," 21 May 1956, p. 118.

He submitted his request that included an additional faculty of two to serve the estimated additional daytime enrollment. His request was granted on February 1956 with permission to start the day program on 1 September 1957.¹⁹² The law program was one of the few that had been developed with time and planning. Also, no new programs were being submitted on an impulse; the Vice-President had changed that practice. Yet, many academic revisions and much planning were still needed.

The deans were men who had held their positions for many years, in fact, some for decades. The retirement plan included compulsory retirement at age 65 for administrators. In the spring of 1956 L. S. McLeod was made Dean Emeritus of the Graduate School; Dean Criswell was named Acting Dean of the Graduate School which had been changed from a division to a school in 1955; and Donald Hayden, Professor of English was appointed Assistant Dean of the College of Liberal Arts until 31 May 1957 at which time he became Dean. Harry Gowans was made Dean Emeritus of the Downtown Division, and Andy Springfield was appointed as his successor effective on 1 June 1957.¹⁹³

A few months later the name of the Downtown Division was changed to the Evening Division as well as the title of the administrative position from Dean to Director.¹⁹⁴ Albert Lukken was made Dean Emeritus of the School of Music in May 1957, and Robert Briggs was appointed to succeed him as Dean in August 1957.¹⁹⁵ John Rogers resigned as Dean of the Law

¹⁹²"MBT," 20 February 1956, p. 106.

¹⁹³Ibid., 19 March 1956, pp. 111-112 and 24, June 1957, pp. 3-4.

¹⁹⁴Ibid., 22 January 1957, p. 144.

¹⁹⁵Ibid., 16 April 1957, p. 152 and 20 May 1957, p. 154.

School in September 1957, and in January 1958 Allen King was appointed to succeed him.¹⁹⁶ In the summer of 1957 C. I. Duncan retired and John Hayes was appointed as the new Secretary-Treasurer.¹⁹⁷ Harold Staires was appointed as Assistant Secretary-Treasurer. The administration had within a two year period undergone an almost complete change in personnel.

The faculty recruitment policy was revised during the same period. The policy had been no policy, for faculty members were hired by their own initiative. If they were interested enough to write a letter of application, they were considered, and any trip to the campus for an interview was at their own expense. Some faculty had been hired with no interview, and they had no idea of what the campus and department were until they arrived. Yet, fortunately many were excellent teachers. Henneke took the problem to the Board, for an aggressive selective program was needed in order to have a greater number of candidates from which to choose. Also, it was getting harder to hire with the old method. The Board authorized the President and the Deans in September 1956 to travel and to take the necessary steps involved in improving recruitment procedures.¹⁹⁸

In the move toward an actual university status, it was decided that a logo or emblem was necessary. No design other than the Kendall seal had been officially approved. Alexandre Hogue, who was an internationally known artist, had been appointed Head of the Art Department in 1945 and had brought Brad Place and Woody Cochran to the department in 1950. The department had developed an excellent regional reputation. Therefore,

¹⁹⁶ Ibid., 24 September 1957, p. 9 and 24 January 1958, p. 23.

¹⁹⁷ Ibid., 24 June 1957, p. 8.

¹⁹⁸ Ibid., 25 September 1956, pp. 129-131; Henneke interview.

Hogue was asked to design the logo, and it was approved as the official logo in November 1956.¹⁹⁹

The 1957-58 year was another year of change. In June President Pontius recommended the creation of a Development Council with the purpose of promoting the growth of facilities, faculties, and activities. The Council was to formulate a continuing program of growth and development. It was specifically charged with directing a self-study of the University. The Council was approved by the Board, and they started to develop a Master Plan.²⁰⁰ R. K. Lane had chaired the Committee and was responsible for its completion.

In November the Master Plan was presented and approved. It was a twenty-five year projection of growth in students, curriculum, faculty, and physical plant. The first phase was to be completed by 1961, and one aid to the implementation of the physical plant plan was that two new buildings had been announced. Robert C. Sharp had donated \$375,000 for the Sharp Memorial Chapel and H. O. McClure had bequeathed \$275,000 that was used for the McClure Administration Building. New monies totaling \$975,000 were to be raised for an infirmary, remodeling, and equipment

¹⁹⁹"MBT," 27 November 1956, p. 137; Henneke interview.

²⁰⁰"MBT," 24 June 1957, pp. 6-7.

along with operational budget supplements.²⁰¹ The total plan had been drafted with the assistance of architect Murray McCune who donated his time for many planning sessions.

An unexpected gift was presented to the University by Mrs. Gertrude Skelly; in a letter dated 21 December 1957 she presented the former Skelly home with all of their furnishings. She stated that she and Mr. Skelly had "long admired the progress made by the University" and that the school was free to use the property as they wanted. It was evaluated at \$100,000 and was sold in 1959.²⁰²

²⁰¹Ibid., 1 November 1957, p. 14 and 19 November 1957, p. 21. H.O. McClure was born in Wabash, Indiana on 23 December 1865. He quit school at the age of fourteen to become a tinsmith, and in a few years moved to Chicago to become a locomotive engineer. In 1904 he established a hardware store in Tulsa and by 1909 had become a director of the First National Bank. He organized the Atlas Insurance Company and built the Atlas Life building in 1922. In 1927 he sold the insurance company. In 1933 he was made president of the Fourth National Bank and became chairman of the board in 1945. Mr. McClure was one who was responsible for the public school growth and for the Commercial Club. He was an early supporter of the University and through the years gave well over \$1,000,000 in grants and scholarship funds. He was a trustee from 1945 to 1950 and an honorary trustee from 1950 to 1955. Mr. McClure died on 5 January 1955: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

Robert C. Sharp was born in Pennsylvania; (his birth date could not be found). He became an oilman in Pennsylvania, and moved to Tulsa in 1917 as Vice-President of Oklahoma Natural Gas. In 1925 he was named President. In 1931 he became an independent oil producer and investor. He was a member of the First Presbyterian Church and was a contributor to many charitable institutions in the area. Mr. Sharp was an honorary trustee from 1957 until his death on 24 July 1969: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

²⁰²"MBT," 24 February 1958, p. 27 and 20 May 1959, pp. 77-78. The son of an oil field teamster, William Grove Skelly was born in Erie, Pennsylvania on 10 June 1878. He went to work at the age of fourteen for an oil supply company. In 1901 he organized his first oil company in Indiana, and he started following the booms and organizing and selling companies. He moved to Tulsa in 1917 and organized the Midland Refining Company. In 1919 he incorporated the Skelly Oil Company and remained as president of the company until his health forced him to resign in 1957. The Skelly Stadium and KWGS are the visible donations from Mr. Skelly, but through the years he also gave generously in large amounts. He was an active trustee from 1926 to 1935 and an honorary trustee from 1936 to 1957. Mr. Skelly died on 11 April 1957: Oklahoma and the Mid Continent Field, p. 110; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

In November 1957 the Board of Trustees amended the By-Laws of the Charter in order to establish the office of Chancellor. Ci Pontius was not many months away from the compulsory retirement age, and the Board wanted to continue to use his skills. The duties of the Chancellor were to serve as the Director of the Development Council and to promote the University. Pontius was elected Chancellor at the meeting and was appointed President Emeritus to be effective on 1 July 1958, and a special committee was appointed to work with the faculty in selecting a new president.²⁰³

On 24 January 1958 in an executive session the Trustees elected Dr. Ben Henneke to be the President effective on 1 July 1958.²⁰⁴

Pontius was not the only emeritus appointment for the year, for Dean Criswell also retired. He was appointed Dean Emeritus of the Graduate School.²⁰⁵

After twenty-three years as President, Dr. Pontius became Chancellor on 1 July 1958.²⁰⁶ During those years the campus had grown from a few buildings to over twenty-five with the Greek houses included. The student body was 1,028 in 1935 and 5,364 in 1957-58. The faculty and staff had grown from fifty to approximately three hundred, and the total University assets moved from \$1,860,530 to \$13,468,392. He had given leadership

²⁰³ "MBT," 26 November 1957, pp. 18-20.

²⁰⁴ Ibid., 24 January 1958, p. 25.

²⁰⁵ Ibid., 25 March 1958, p. 33.

²⁰⁶ Clarence Isiah Pontius was born on 1 December 1892 in Chicora, Pennsylvania. His secondary education was in Massachusetts. His career has been previously outlined. As Chancellor he maintained his role in fund raising and financial advisor. In 1960 he was honored by the University with the conferring of a Doctorate of Humanities degree, and he and Mrs. Pontius were selected as the 1961 Mr. and Mrs. Homecoming. On 1 July 1963 at the age of seventy, he retired from his Chancellor's role. Dr. Pontius continued as an active trustee until 28 June 1969 when he was made an honorary trustee. He continued to go to his office until his health failed in 1974: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

during hard times. Ci Pontius turned a growing institution to his successor.

CHAPTER VI

THE HENNEKE YEARS: 1958-1967

Ben Graf Henneke had been fired from his first job at The University of Tulsa. As a freshman in 1931 he had been employed by W. E. Morris, Head of Public Relations, to write press releases, but within a few months Morris fired him for ineptitude. Twenty-seven years later on 1 June 1958, he became the sixteenth president of the University; during the intervening years, he had been on the school's payroll most of the time having worked in a variety of jobs. In 1951 when President Pontius appointed him as his assistant Ben Henneke became aware of the precarious academic standing of the school; he became determined to improve the quality of the program. In 1958 President Henneke started pushing and pulling for "quality education;" he had a vision of greatness for The University of Tulsa.

Not all of the University community shared that vision. His presidency was started with rumors about how he got the appointment. He had been one of the faculty and one who had confidently developed a variety of programs; so there was jealousy. There were faculty who were sure that his programs would get special attention. Some expressed the sentiment that he had been hand picked by Pontius to carry on the Pontius philosophies; others claimed that he had underhandedly forced Pontius out. Rumors spread that his appointment was a result of his mother being W. G. Skelly's secretary or that his mother was a niece of Skelly's. All of the rumors were false; the positive interpretation of them was that they spread because

there was a fear that Henneke was going to make many changes.¹ And he did.

Ben Henneke was appointed to the presidency because as Administrative Vice-President he had proved his ability to implement change. He knew the structure of the school, and he knew what its problems were. Also, the Trustees knew that he was totally committed to the University; they knew that his ego resisted being associated with a school and program based on complacency. Even though other candidates were considered, Henneke was the man whom the Trustees wanted.

To give the support and encouragement that a new president needed, the Board under the direction of R. K. Lane met during the spring of 1958 to start the Sustaining Fund Drive that had been planned as a part of the Master Plan program. Lane had already visited with most of the twenty men who gathered for the meeting, and he had obtained a \$500,000 challenge pledge from John Mabee. It was payable only if the total of \$1,080,000 was met; when the meeting ended the commitments totaled \$1,180,000. From the fund the figure of \$275,000 each year for three years was to be used for the general operating budget.²

Shortly before Henneke accepted the presidency another building was funded. Allen G. Oliphant wanted to contribute funds for a building, and the Master Plan called for an infirmary. However, Mr. Oliphant's contribution exceeded what was necessary for an infirmary. A liberal arts building was desperately needed, for the classes that were being taught through the College of Liberal Arts were in the temporary annex buildings that had

¹Joining the community in the fall of 1967, I have heard numerous rumors, and I am satisfied that they were all false.

²"MBT," 24 June 1958, p. 48; Henneke, "Manuscript," pp. 44-52.

been constructed in the late 1940s. At Henneke's suggestion President Pontius invited Mr. Oliphant and his son Charles to the campus in order to show the need. Mr. Oliphant responded by increasing his gift to \$300,000 to build Oliphant Hall to house the College of Liberal Arts.³

As a part of the Master Plan a Land Acquisition Committee was appointed in 1958, and the policy of purchasing land adjacent to the campus was put into operation. The acquisition of property was determined by available funds combined with letting the neighborhood know that the Board was actively interested in expanding the physical boundaries of the campus.⁴ Not as much rapid acquisition was acquired as was desirable, but the channel for progress was opened.

When school opened in September 1958 with the new president, enrollment was 4,932 which was an increase of only fifty-nine above the previous year. But, it was at least an increase. The campus enrollment

³Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 52-56. Allen G. Oliphant was an independent oil producer with holdings in many states other than Oklahoma. Born in Harrisonburg, Louisiana, Oliphant moved to Tulsa in 1916 and worked for Dorsey Hager, Cosden Oil and Gas, and Carter Oil before becoming an independent consulting geologist. In 1920 he drilled his first well in Osage County and in short time was a major independent producer in the Osage area; his success was continued in numerous Oklahoma fields. In 1928 he donated funds to purchase the Shedd collection of geology books and he provided funds for the Oliphant Student Aid Fund; he served on the Board of Trustees from 1928 to 1935. In 1953 Mr. and Mrs. Oliphant established a scholarship in her name in the College of Fine Arts. The Oliphants assisted other students on an informal basis through the years. One son, Charles, earned his Ph.D. in geology from Harvard and served as a Trustee for the years 1961-67 and 1968-74. The family has been a benefactor to education and the arts through numerous bequests. The third floor of Oliphant Hall was funded by the family in 1966 which brought the total cost to nearly \$1,000,000. The University conferred the honorary degree of science on Mr. Oliphant in 1960. Mr. Oliphant died on 23 March 1967: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

⁴"MBT," 17 September 1958, p. 53.

was 2,832; the Evening Division accounted for 1,879. The School of Law had an enrollment of 221.⁵

Another change in the faculty council organization had been in progress during the transition months, and on 21 November 1958 the new Constitution and By-Laws of the University Council were approved by the Board.⁶ While a faculty organization had been approved a few years earlier, it had not been an effective outlet. The new University Council was designed to provide better communications among the various groups within the academic community with the exception of the students. One faculty problem existed, for non-tenured faculty were not allowed participating-voting rights.

The students' voice was recognized by the formation of the Presidents' Club. Henneke invited the president of each organization to meet together with him once each month. Different guests would visit with them, and a mutual opportunity to exchange views, to discuss problems, and to become acquainted established an informal organization that has become a tradition with the students and the President.⁷

The activities on the North Campus Pan-American property had been increasing and more classes were being held within the facilities. The need for improved library materials became crucial. In December 1958 President Henneke visited former faculty member Dr. Sidney Born who was the president of the Born Engineering Company, and he explained the library problem. Dr. Born responded by presenting a \$40,000 fund for

⁵ Ibid., 15 October 1958, p. 56.

⁶ Ibid., 21 November 1958, p. 59.

⁷ Henneke interview.

technical library materials; his contributions have continued through the years, and the library was named in his honor, The Sidney Born Technical Library.⁸

Within two months another gift was announced. Miss Pearl Alexander donated \$90,000 from the Alexander Memorial Fund, which was under the direction of Byron Boone of the Tulsa World, to construct an infirmary. She had been a student in Henry Kendall College after it was moved to Tulsa, and due to poor health she had to quit before graduating. The infirmary was to help students with health problems so that they would have medical assistance and hopefully avoid losing time in their education. The Alexander Student Health Center was named in honor of her father and was dedicated on 13 September 1960.⁹

The inaugural services for Henneke were planned for 16 April 1959 to provide attention that had seldom been experienced by the University.

⁸"MBT," 17 December 1958, p. 60. Dr. Sidney Born joined the faculty in 1931 and served as professor of petroleum research until 1946. His services were donated; at no time did he receive payment for his teaching. Sidney Born was born on 12 June 1889 in New York City. His academic education was at Columbia University where he earned a Ph.D. in chemical engineering in 1913. He worked as chief chemist for Rittman Process Corporation in Pittsburgh until 1920. He worked for Empire Gas and Fuel Company and was associated with Transcontinental Oil when he moved to Tulsa in 1925. In 1930 he formed the Born Engineering Company which is in current operation under the direction of his son, Harold. Dr. Born designed and constructed refineries around the world, and he holds numerous patents in the refining field and petroleum engineering. He and Mrs. Born still make their home in Tulsa: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives; Who's Who in the South and Southwest; American Men of Science.

⁹"MBT," 18 February 1958, p. 65. Miss Alexander was born on 1 December 1888 in Temple, Texas. She came to Tulsa with her parents Mr. and Mrs. C. P. Alexander in 1904. He acquired many downtown properties before his death in 1937. Her mother established the Memorial Fund at the time of her death in 1951. Pearl enrolled in Kendall College in 1909 and after a few semesters quit due to her health. At the dedication in 1960 she was granted an honorary bachelor of arts degree from Kendall College retroactive to 1911. Miss Alexander died on 20 April 1966: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

The last ceremony of special attention had been the Golden Anniversary convocation in 1944, and the last inauguration had been for Finlayson. The Trustees and faculty wanted a production. The ground breaking ceremonies for Oliphant Hall and for the Alexander Infirmary, the dedication of the McClure Administration Building, and the dedication of the North Campus were a part of the activities. Three luncheons and a reception, an academic procession from the Chamber of Commerce building to the First Presbyterian Church, and the actual inaugural service were all included in the ceremonies. The afternoon inaugural service was televised over the three local television stations, and extensive news coverage from the newspapers and radio stations spread the story of the school. The following evening the inaugural dance was held at the Fairgrounds with music provided by Harry James and His Music Makers. It was a grand production.¹⁰

The first year of Dr. Henneke's presidency included the appointment of Dr. W. V. Holloway as Dean of the Graduate School.¹¹ In fact, he took office the same day as did Henneke.

Also, Dean and Vice-President Langenheim retired on 31 May 1959, but he continued to work as a professor of mechanical engineering. He was named Dean Emeritus of the College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering in 1959.¹² Harry Carter served as acting dean until a new dean was appointed.

New buildings, a sustaining fund, new administrators, and much publicity helped create a good first year. The Athletic Committee even

¹⁰The Collegian, 16 April 1957.

¹¹"MBT," 25 March 1958, p. 32.

¹²Ibid., 15 April 1958, p. 72, and 23 September 1959, p. 8.

agitated for an expansion of Skelly Stadium; some members wanted a new stadium in the southeast edge of town. But with all of the past physical improvements, the athletic program was not bringing the championships to the school. However, the 1958 season was a winning season with seven wins and three losses, and enthusiasm was higher than the previous year.¹³

The Quarterback Club had increased its support, and they continued to contribute to the program very generously. Nevertheless, it was an underfinanced program. The annual deficit varied, for Glenn Dobbs had not been able to reverse the deficit budget on an annual basis. An occasional surplus rarely amounted to much.¹⁴

The athletic program during Henneke's tenure was only marginally successful except in the mid-60s. There was a respect for the program with no special emphasis placed on it; its value to the school was recognized and appreciated. The early problems were based on the slow unspectacular style of Bobby Dobbs; although with a five-five record in 1959, he was voted Missouri Valley Conference Coach-of-the-Year.¹⁵

A contributing factor to the financial problem was the schedule of Missouri Valley teams that did not draw large crowds, and the television exposure was made available to the large schools only. In the 1960s the television appearances were extended to the smaller programs, and some money was eventually realized from telecasts. Added to the athletic problems were a series of NCAA investigations that in some years resulted in probation or censure; at no time were the charges based on flagrant

¹³Kendallabrum (1958).

¹⁴The annual budgets reflect the deficit budget problems.

¹⁵Kendallabrum (1959), n.p.

dishonesty on the part of the school. They seemed to be aimed at Glenn Dobbs who was very vocal about the rights of small schools.

In 1960 the season was another five-five year, and Bobby Dobbs resigned to accept a coaching position in the Canadian Football League.¹⁶ Glenn Dobbs was appointed to succeed his brother and to continue as Athletic Director.¹⁷ His program was encouraged by the transfer of eleven players from the University of Denver where football had been discontinued.¹⁸ And he helped the program by installing a pro-offense and by having the philosophy that the game should be fun for the spectators.

The season record did not improve immediately, but the fans started to attend at a better rate. In 1962 with a five-five season the Hurricane won the Missouri Valley Championship; some of the players were getting regional and national attention. The 1963 season was another five hundred average year, but the excitement of the passing game and of players such as Jerry Rhome and Jeff Jordan pleased the fans.¹⁹ It was the following year that made the program solvent.

The 1964 season was a stellar year for Dobbs. Jerry Rhome with his receiver Howard Twilley set nineteen new individual NCAA records. They broke six team NCAA records and enjoyed a ten-two season. The team included players such as Jeff Jordan, Garry Porterfield, and Willie Townes; Rhome made most of the All-American teams and was runner-up for the Heisman Trophy. The season was rewarded by an invitation to play the University

¹⁶The Collegian, 18 January 1961; "MBT," 18 January 1961, p. 12.

¹⁷Ibid.

¹⁸The Collegian, 8 February 1961.

¹⁹Kendallabrum (1964), n.p.

of Mississippi in the Bluebonnet Bowl, which was won by the Golden Hurricane by a score of 14 to 7.²⁰ The revenue was a welcome relief for the athletic budget and the Hurricane Club who had faithfully supported the program.

Even more important than a winning year with national attention and with a profit, the Golden Hurricane played its first Black athletic. The first Black to play against the team in Tulsa had been over a decade earlier; yet, The University of Tulsa had not successfully recruited a Black athlete. Henneke, Dobbs, and others tried, but the scholarship competition was beyond the range of the school. Ed Lacey, the highly successful coach at Washington High, unsuccessfully worked with Dobbs. It was in the summer of 1964 when Dobbs was successful, he recruited Willie Townes, who became the first Black athlete at the University.²¹

In 1965 the quarterback was Bill Anderson who broke ten individual NCAA records while passing to Howard Twilley. Twilley set eight new NCAA records while the team enjoyed an eight-two record and the Missouri Valley Championship. Another Bluebonnet Bowl bid was accepted, but the University of Tennessee smothered the Hurricane by 27 to 6. Nevertheless, it was another financially successful year, and Twilley brought more attention to the school by being named to all of the All-American teams, as the UPI Lineman of the Year, and as runner-up for the Heisman Trophy.²²

The 1966 team was the beginning of a downward trend. The short-lived success fell to a season of six victories and four losses and to a

²⁰ Ibid., (1965), pp. 150-152.

²¹ Kendallabrum, (1965); Henneke interview.

²² Kendallabrum, (1966); The Collegian, 9 December 1965.

tie for the Championship.²³ Many other schools changed to the explosive pro-offense, and with larger budgets they were able to recruit the players. But, Glenn Dobbs had entertained the fans for a few years with a style they loved, and he had accrued a surplus in the athletic budget.

The basketball program was a conservative defensive style that was a trademark of the Iba family. The teams were in a losing season rut, and in October 1960 after four straight losing seasons Clarence Iba resigned. His assistant Joe Swank became the University's second basketball coach; his first season ended with eight victories and seventeen defeats.²⁴ The program did not improve until the 1962-63 season when Jim "Country" King was a senior. They finished with a seventeen-eight year, and King had attracted and excited the fans with his ability and style.²⁵

The following year was another poor season with only ten victories out of twenty-five games, and the 1964-65 season barely topped the five hundred average.²⁶ The first optimistic encouragement for basketball in many years came when the 1965-66 team won the Rainbow Classic Tournament in Hawaii; however, what started out to be a winning year finished with a five hundred average.²⁷ The basketball fans continued to be frustrated when the 1966-67 team won enough games to gain second place in the Valley league and an invitation to the National Invitational Tournament.²⁸ They

²³Kendallabrum, (1967).

²⁴The Collegian, 12 October 1960; Kendallabrum, (1961); "MBT," 19 October 1960, p. 5.

²⁵Kendallabrum, (1963).

²⁶Ibid., (1964) and (1965).

²⁷Ibid., (1966).

²⁸Ibid., (1967).

were quickly eliminated, but it was momentary glory for fans and team.

The spring sports continued to be coached by assistant football coaches or volunteers from the community and faculty. They enjoyed only a few occasional successful seasons. The 1959 and 1961 baseball and golf teams finished with winning seasons, and the 1961 track team that was coached by Ted Ballard won the Missouri Valley crown. An occasional second place would be won, but the spring sports were never financed adequately and were never able to attract enough volunteers to develop any consistency.²⁹

The change toward better years in baseball occurred in March 1966 when Dobbs hired Gene Shell as a three sports coach. He had been basketball coach at Edison High School in Tulsa, and he was hired primarily as the freshman basketball coach. Shell was assigned to assist in coaching football and to coach the baseball team. His first baseball team in 1966 surprisingly were co-champions of the Conference, but a rebuilding program was necessary.

Another sport was organized by the foreign students, and competition with other teams in the state brought many victories to The University of Tulsa students. Soccer was first organized in 1952, and teams were fielded on an irregular basis. The petroleum program attracted a growing number of foreign students, and they enjoyed their sport of soccer. The teams in the early 1960s were highly successful; the voluntary teams have continued through recent years.³¹

²⁹The records were reviewed in the appropriate Kendallabrum and Collegians.

³⁰The Collegian, 17 March 1966; Kendallabrum, (1967).

³¹Kendallabrum included the soccer teams in the athletics section each year that had a team in competition.

Ben Henneke took the leadership of the school at the time when the "Sputnik shock" rocked education and when the accompanying second wave of anti-communism gained momentum. Education was blamed for the gap between the U. S. space program and Russian technology. Educators were targets for a limitless number of accusations.

The secondary schools improved their programs, particularly in scientific studies, and the students became more astute and vocal as they entered college life. All too often the colleges and universities had not adapted their programs to challenge a different type of high school student. Justifiable dissent about academia was the result, and when the dissent was combined with the changing social attitudes, trouble on the campuses slowly emerged. The University of Tulsa experienced the changing attitudes and trouble to a lesser degree than did most schools, which in part was the result of a student body being composed of many working students and of many who lived at home. Also, President Henneke was able to resolve most of the problems quietly, but, nevertheless, the student body was basically a conservative group.

The change in student style and attitude was reflected as early as 1957 when The Collegian editorials started to reflect more political interests and more criticism of the school. One statement was that it was time that the University started considering "brains before bricks" and that for a space age the school had no goals.³² Though the students were growing more vocal, they responded to Henneke's appointment very favorably.

³²The Collegian, 4 December 1957.

In the early '60s the Civil Rights movement attracted the support of some students, but the Tulsa campus was less active than other student bodies. Instead of strong agitation, the opposite emerged as an issue, for in March 1961 several students accused the World University Service Committee, which was connected with the National Student Association, of being communistic. For a few weeks the paper carried accusations and counter charges that almost polarized the Greek organizations as being the enemies of the Committee. It had been on campus since 1946 and had raised money, not very much, for different drives such as the Community Chest drive; it exerted limited influence on anyone or anything.³³

The paper was not published during the summer, and usually the summer students were school teachers or students from other schools who were picking up summer credits; not many students who were involved in controversy were on campus during the summer. Therefore, most issues died a slow natural death during that time.

The homecoming celebration continued to be the biggest activity for most students, and a variety of themes emerged. The most unique was the 1961 theme of "Oil Out for TU;" the activities and dress were concentrated on the oil industry. And the students continued to dance with the largest annual dance being the "Big Name Dance." It slowly died as the fees for name bands skyrocketed and as students drifted toward the more passive activity of concert attendance. Also, dancing trends required less team involvement and more individual isolation. As they talked more about "love" and "involvement", their recreation required less. And as the trend in the 1960s moved toward the vocalization of a world conscience,

³³Ibid., 29 March 1961 and a few following issues.

the traditional activities, the student humor, and the ability to have fun diminished.³⁴

However, during the Henneke years the change was less noticeable while it was occurring. And the general composition of the student body changed from a community college to more of a university community. Students from other regions were successfully recruited, and in spite of a drift away from traditions, in the fall of 1965 one was started. For the first time the "Parents Weekend" or "Parents Day" was observed.³⁵

The first confrontation of an organized nature occurred in reaction to segregation in the city of Tulsa, not on the campus, for it was desegregated. The Bordens' Cafeteria organization had been given the food service contract by the University, and students of all races were served with no problems. However, the cafeterias in the city had surveyed their customers, and in response to the survey the Borden family decided to continue segregation in their cafeterias. Some University of Tulsa students decided to pickett and to boycott the businesses, and soon some leaders focused on the food service in the school cafeteria. A letter was published in The Collegian to encourage the boycott of all services provided by the Borden family.

The student leaders met with President Henneke to discuss the proposed campus boycott. He pointed out that the problem did not exist on campus and that the end result could adversely affect the campus service and campus progress. On 16 October the student editor ran a front page editorial in which the school and Henneke were defended, and it was stated

³⁴ A review of the publications reflect the change and the absence of humor.

³⁵ Kendallabrum, (1966).

that the University would suffer in the long run from a campus boycott. The off campus activities were not challenged, but it became apparent that the leaders wanted a campus confrontation.

Henneke had met with the Bordens and had restated his determination to maintain his position. Also, the Trustees informally had agreed that as disagreeable as a sit-in might be, it was the school's responsibility to live up to its contract with the Bordens. However, the Borden brothers decided that to continue service to the University would create problems for the school, and in order not to embarrass the University, they withdrew from the campus. The University had to reorganize and provide its own food service for a few years. The students and some faculty had to continue their activities downtown.³⁶

The Vietnam war brought little attention or concern in The Collegian until an article about Ho Chi Minh was printed in 1964.³⁷ Most attention was devoted to campus activities and to articles such as "In Defense of the Beatles."³⁸ Even the presidential campaign stirred limited newspaper attention, but with the absence of inflammatory articles, the tone was changing toward a vocal concern for politics and world issues. It was in 1965 when the Students' for a Democratic Society held their first meeting on the campus; they attracted little attention and never received much support.³⁹ The campus was quiet in comparison with other schools.

³⁶ The Collegian, 2 October 1963 and 16 October 1963; Henneke interview and "Manuscript," pp. 297-310.

³⁷ The Collegian, 30 September 1964.

³⁸ Ibid., 7 October 1964.

³⁹ Ibid., 2 December 1965.

The faculty relationship with President Henneke was complex. As the Administrative Vice-President he had started the pressure for terminal degrees and for quality development. Many were happy with the status quo and, in keeping with conservative faculty traditions, they resisted change. He created it anyway. Others welcomed the pressure and support for improvement. Since he had been a faculty member, some questioned his wisdom in leadership. But the severe test of confidence and support always rested on the question of academic freedom, for the quality of a university is judged to a great extent by the issue. Henneke wanted a great university, and he was willing to act as a buffer between the faculty and outside pressure. His success was a matter of view point, and he was tested early in his presidency.

The relationship with the Synod of Oklahoma and the Presbyterian Church in the U.S.A. fluxuated through the years, and Henneke was interested in an agreeable relationship. The Synod had never given much money as an organization, but the national Board had improved its contributions. In the late 1950s the Synod was reorganized with Arkansas in such a manner that funds became available to support a program on the campus. When Sharp Chapel was dedicated on 27 November 1959, the need for a chaplin became apparent.⁴⁰

The Synod offered to support a chair for a chaplin. The Supervisory Council for University Chaplin of the Synod of Oklahoma and Arkansas nominated Jack L. Stotts for the position. In the spring of 1960 he was appointed by the Trustees as Assistant Professor of Religion and University Chaplin effective in September 1960.⁴¹

⁴⁰Sharp Memorial Chapel (University of Tulsa: 1959), p. 24.

⁴¹"MBT," 20 April 1960, p. 31; The Collegian, 18 May 1960.

Voluntary chapel services were started, for compulsory chapel had been discontinued approximately thirty years earlier. The services were under the direction of Stotts, and he utilized other faculty members and invited guests. Some guest speakers were of a controversial background; one such speaker was James M. Lawson, a Black Methodist minister. Lawson was a civil rights leader and a pacifist who had served a number of years in a federal penitentiary for refusing to register for the draft during the Korean War. He spoke in March 1961.⁴²

President Henneke started receiving anonymous telephone calls and other standard practices that are employed by anonymous people. A cross was burned in his yard; he received the negative results of having given the pulpit to Lawson. To those who identified themselves, he defended Stotts' decision on the basis of academic freedom. However, in keeping with the principals of academic freedom, it was suggested that opposing views be given the opportunity to be heard.

The difference of opinion focused on the difference between academic freedom and pulpit freedom. To those who believed in pulpit freedom, there is no other view, for the pulpit represents the word of God. No matter what decision would have been reached, Ben Henneke would have lost. A contract for Stotts to continue another year was issued, but somewhere down the line of authority, it was temporarily withheld long enough for the rumors to start that accused Henneke of firing Stotts. Shortly after the delay, he received the contract, but he had already accepted another

⁴²The Collegian, 8 March 1961.

position in Texas.⁴³ The first chaplin for the school lasted only one year, and the improved relations with the Synod were jeopardized.

The Synod actually created no problem, instead they seemed to accept the solution as offered by the administration. The Synod appointed an Advisory Committee to work with an University committee to draft a job description.⁴⁴ The position involved far more than pulpit work, and the final description placed no limitations on the chaplin's academic freedom. It did appoint a committee to supervise the public function usage of the Chapel.⁴⁵ The Supervisory Council of the Synod recommended Rev. Carl Robert Kelly to be the second chaplin; he was appointed to be effective on 1 June 1962.⁴⁶ Also, the position was named the Charles W. Kerr Chair.

Shortly after the chaplin's role was resolved, the right-to-work issue emerged in the state. In Tulsa the question was sensitive to many Board members who were supporting the Citizens' Right-to-Work Committee. A faculty member, Phillip Howell, Professor of Economics, appeared on a television program and spoke strongly against the right-to-work bill. Some Trustees could not understand how a faculty member could defend organizations that had never at any time contributed money to the University. One Trustee specifically was angered, and he wanted Howell fired. Henneke took and absorbed the criticisms, and he defended the faculty member on the basis of academic freedom and tenure. The anger subsided and the issue

⁴³Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 98-119; I have visited with a few faculty members who believe that the contract was formality after the fact. I believe that Ben Henneke tried to resolve the problem in a fair way, but that ministerial rationalization prevented any compromise.

⁴⁴"MBT," 16 January 1962, attached to p. 31.

⁴⁵Ibid.

⁴⁶Ibid., 2 May 1962, p. 38.

was resolved without any firing or punishment of Howell; the integrity of the institution had been protected by the President.⁴⁷ Also, the Trustee who was most upset remained a loyal, faithful friend and financial supporter of the school. However, Henneke had again received the phone calls and letters from irate citizens.

In general, other faculty members were never embroiled in any spectacular controversy, but participation in civil rights activities and articles about contemporary problems kept a few in the eye of the public. It was only natural that some citizens would react strongly to some of their activities. But no pressure from the Trustees was applied against them.

A potential problem was in February 1966 when Ives E. Cadenhead, who had joined the history faculty in 1950, announced that he would be a Democrat candidate for the District 1 U.S. Representative seat.⁴⁸ It had been held by Republican Page Belcher for many years, and he was loved by the conservative citizens. Cadenhead's candidacy angered some of the Trustees and backers of the University. However, the Trustees voted to give him a one semester leave-of-absence in order to campaign; it came as a surprise, for he had not requested it. He lost the election and returned to his duties in January 1967 with no repercussions from the Board.⁴⁹

Even with problems that were an emotional burden Henneke's energy was primarily directed toward development and fulfillment of the Master

⁴⁷ Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 231-257. Visit with faculty members substantiated the emotion that the issue and the rumors created.

⁴⁸ The Collegian, 17 February 1966.

⁴⁹ Ibid., 28 April 1966; "MBT," 23 February 1966, p. 28. In conversation with Dr. Cadenhead, he expressed his respect for the Board for never bringing any intimidation or pressure on him for his political activities. In fact, they had been generous and fair with him far beyond what was necessary.

Plan. As a part of the faculty development, Scott Walker was appointed Dean of the College of Petroleum Science.⁵⁰ He joined the faculty in February 1960 and assumed the Dean's position on 1 June 1960.

Scott Walker had been in charge of the research program at Pan-American. He did not have an academic background by occupation; Walker did have a Ph.D. and extensive experience in the petroleum world. The petroleum faculty was fearful that he would be more business oriented than academic. Fortunately, he combined the best of both worlds. And his most significant early contribution was the result of his business-corporate background.

Pan-American was a subsidiary of Standard Oil of Indiana, and Scott Walker knew that Standard had a file of petroleum abstracts that covered a thirty year period. Most scientific-technology fields had abstract services available to shorten the time devoted to searching for research material. The petroleum world was without such published services. The abstract cards of Standard were the closest to any organized program. Walker conceived the idea that The University of Tulsa could provide such a service, and he presented the plan to President Henneke, who became excited about the potential.

Henneke and Walker presented the proposal to the Board of Trustees, who also became excited. However, a committee of the American Petroleum Institute had been developing a similar proposal. The Trustees were convinced that the University could provide a better service, and they were able to shift the API proposal to Tulsa. And Standard of Indiana gave its abstract cards to the University; the Standard company was the parent of

⁵⁰The Collegian, 18 November 1959; "MBT," 18 November 1959, p. 18.

Pan-American, Service Pipe Line, Indiana Oil Purchasing, and Tuloma Gas Products, all of which were based in Tulsa. The University of Tulsa was a natural repository for the cards, and they were the foundation for the abstracting service.

The ground work was laid in the spring of 1960, and in July 1960 the Trustees approved the establishment of the Petroleum Information Service. The product of the Service was to be a periodical that published abstracts that pertained to petroleum exploration and production and an abstract card service similar to that which had been the nucleus of the program. The monthly publication which appeared in January 1961 was titled Petroleum Abstracts, and in a short time subscribers from around the world were seeing The University of Tulsa logo on their desks. The Trustees appointed Dr. E. T. Guerrero, who had joined the faculty in 1956, as the first director of the Service. It was organized in the fall of 1960 and was in full operation on 1 January 1961.

The Petroleum Information Service and the Petroleum Abstracts still represent the most significant scholarly and research contribution offered by the University. The Born Technical Library receives the books and articles that are abstracted, which are then made available to the petroleum world. James Murray was appointed as the librarian in charge of the Born Library, and it has become one of the most important petroleum collections in the world.⁵¹

The building program continued according to the Plan when in 1959 the Mabee Foundation announced a \$400,000 challenge for a field house.⁵²

⁵¹The Collegian, 21 September 1960; "MBT," 21 September 1960, p. 3 and attached pages; Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 120-137.

⁵²"MBT," 23 September 1959, p. 10.

A short time later the figure was raised by Mr. Mabee to \$1,000,000 if the Trustees would raise another million dollars for the academic program.⁵³ The problem with a field house rested in the lack of land on which to build it. The Land Acquisition Committee had purchased some lots in the proposed building site area, but there were still many homes in the desired area. Therefore, the Foundation diverted the original pledge to expand Lottie Jane Mabee Hall which was completed in 1963 at a cost of \$450,000.

Construction of the field house was started in July 1963 and was completed during the summer of 1964. The classes were moved into the building for the 1964-65 school year, and Harwell Gymnasium which had been the only gymnasium facility since 1920 was vacated. It was planned to make a library out of the old gymnasium.⁵⁴

In less than one year another unexpected gift was announced. The Jersey Product and Research Center which was owned by Humble Oil and Refining Company was being moved to Houston. The property was directly across the street from the Pan-American property, and after a few months of quiet negotiations the property which was evaluated at \$5,000,000 was donated to The University of Tulsa.⁵⁵ The property consisted of twenty acres of land, seven buildings, much equipment, and a drilling research laboratory with a full scale drilling rig in the building. It was capable of holding the entire College of Petroleum Science and Engineering.

⁵³ Ibid., 18 November 1959, p. 18.

⁵⁴ "The Story of a Building," The University of Tulsa Alumni Magazine 2 (January 1965): 1-20; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

⁵⁵ "MBT," 24 February 1965, p. 2; The Collegian 4 March 1965; Henneke interview.

A need for a central physical plant for air conditioning and heating, which was more economical, was needed. Only the newer buildings were air conditioned, and a central unit would make it possible to extend more comfort to all of the buildings within a few years. Funds for such a unit were not readily obtained, for it did not carry the academic flair that other buildings had. Henneke had gone so far in his plans that he had instructed Milt Coleman to buy large circus tents to cover the equipment; he was of the opinion that such a move would encourage a donor. Before the tents were purchased, funds from the William H. Horester estate were diverted to the construction which was begun in 1964.⁵⁶

The plant was built, in part, on the property where the president's home, Gordon Hall, had been standing through the decades. It had been used in numerous ways through the years, and it had been razed shortly after Robertson Hall was demolished in 1959. Oliphant Hall was constructed on the site where Robertson stood.

With the total property expanded, it became possible to make changes within the structure of academic colleges and departments. Also, progress within the academic program made changes necessary, and the Board was keeping abreast with the changes.

The officers of the Corporation elected W. V. Holloway, Dean of the Graduate School, as Vice-President in June 1959, a position that he held until his retirement.⁵⁷ The Corporation required a Vice-President, and Langenheim had held the position longer than Pontius had been president. Later in the year, in renewed recognition of the need for a broader base

⁵⁶Henneke interview.

⁵⁷"MBT," 30 June 1959, p. 3.

of support and interest, the Board expanded its Advisory Council structure to include advisory committees. The committees that were established were curriculum, faculty, and facilities. Members were to be selected and invited from the broader community interests. Also, it was pointed out that only a small number of Trustees maintained a constant loyalty, and by involving more individuals in the development program, new interests and leadership would be developed.⁵⁸

The 1959-60 academic year saw the "Going to College" annual scholarships reach a total of \$6,000, and on 9 December 1959 the 400th radio show was aired.⁵⁹ The end of the academic year was also the end of the "Going to College Program." The University had profited greatly through the public relations aspect of the program, and the school was much better known. It had served the school well, but it required much work and the radio world was eliminating the non-musical and local shows. Also, Rod Jones, who had accepted responsibility for its production years earlier, was appointed to be Director of the Evening Division in May 1960, shortly after Andrew Springfield resigned.⁶⁰

The teacher education program had been under severe criticism for the lack of accreditation, and much attention had been given to improving the program. The Oklahoma Department of Education had not certified the teacher education program. During 1960 Henneke successfully mended fences with the Department, and at the same time the National Council for Accreditation of Teacher Accreditation was investigating it. On 18 May 1960 it

⁵⁸ Ibid., 21 October 1959, pp. 14-17.

⁵⁹ The Collegian, 7 October 1959 and 9 December 1959.

⁶⁰ "MBT," 18 May 1960, p. 34.

was announced to the Board that NCATE had approved the teacher education programs through the master's degree level.⁶¹ The next step was accreditation of the doctorate program in education.

By 1960 the growth of clubs, honorary societies, and student professional organizations had proliferated to a peak number of over thirty-five that were listed in The Kendallabrum. They were in addition to the Greek social organizations, and there were a few which were not listed. There were five law clubs and fraternities with Phi Beta Gamma being the oldest. The oldest honor society was Pi Gamma Kappa which had been organized in 1920. The Mortar Board had been initiated in 1950. Pi Epsilon Tau and the Engineering Club, which was organized in 1931 were very strong engineering organizations. Many Greek organizations had become nationally affiliated, and a few honor groups were national.⁶² The student organizations were gaining national recognition, but the prestigious honor societies such as Phi Beta Kappa had no local chapters. Henneke wanted such recognition and affiliation. But accreditation was necessary for national honor society recognition.

The problem of accreditation was based on a high turnover of faculty, inadequate library facilities, excessive teaching loads, and many other weaknesses, such as some major departments had no terminal degree faculty. Also, a major problem was that the Evening Division was still being taught on a commission basis, more students--more money. Needless to say, the faculty emphasis was on numbers and commissions, not on quality education. In 1959 the commission payment was discontinued; the salary was

⁶¹Ibid., p. 35; Henneke interview.

⁶²Kendallabrum (1960); Pi Alpha Mu's History, pp. 23-25, other phases of the history of the student organizations are discussed in this volume.

based on educational degrees and other academic standards.⁶³ The change did not make President Henneke popular with some faculty, but it did improve the program.

A problem existed that was similar but more difficult to resolve. In some departments outstanding faculty members had been hired on a modest salary with the informal understanding that any money made through consulting work was their own. Some faculty developed an excellent income, but after one o'clock p.m. the campus offices were empty. Scheduling of classes was based on the need for the students to be free for employment in the afternoons and for the faculty to work as consultants. It had served a purpose at one time, but the practice had no place in the quest for quality education. And it required many years for change; Henneke was unable to completely resolve the program in his tenure.⁶⁴

Added to that problem was the practice of exploiting summer consulting work and of industry hiring quality people with the arrangement that they could get an appointment to teach at the University to supplement their income. Parttime appointments were abused. Both the school and industry were trying to get the most for the least. However, in a few situations it was and is a good practice.⁶⁵

Emphasis on library development brought about a few immediate results. The Born Technical collection was developed, graduate study carrels were constructed, and a small renovation program within McFarlin was funded.

⁶³"MBT," 28 June 1960, Annual Report attached to p. 39; Henneke interview.

⁶⁴When I arrived in 1967 it was still prevalent in some departments; also, the campus was almost deserted in the afternoons. And as it was changed a few faculty were bitter about the solution.

⁶⁵Henneke "Manuscript," p. 142.

However, for any graduate program the libraries were inadequate.⁶⁶ More funds and work were necessary.

In keeping with the Trustee interest and support, under the direction of R. K. Lane they started planning the triennial campaign for plant development and for sustaining funds that would be necessary for 1961 through 1964. The groundwork was laid in September 1960; they set \$4,000,000 as their goal. The academic program was to receive \$825,000 to supplement the tuition income; the endowment was to be increased by \$1,000,000 and capital improvements by \$1,945,000; they wanted \$200,000 for equipment and \$30,000 for the student loan fund. Again, they were motivated and willing to fight for the continued growth and development of the school.⁶⁷

The first complete academic year in the new decade saw a slight decrease in enrollment. The campus enrollment had a small increase from 3,139 to 3,196. The Law School remained almost the same as the previous year; but the Evening Division was down by approximately 250 students. No doubt the decrease was in part a result of the removal of the commission payment. Men outnumbered the women by nearly three to one, and the total enrollment for all programs was 4,951. The full time student equivalent was 3,378; obviously the parttime student outnumbered the full time students.⁶⁸

⁶⁶"MBT," 28 June 1960, Annual Report attached to p. 39.

⁶⁷Ibid., 21 September 1960, p. 3.

⁶⁸Ibid., 19 October 1960, attached to p. 6.

In the spring of 1961 a chapter of the national scholastic honor society Omicron Delta Kappa was initiated.⁶⁹ National acceptance and approval was slowly arriving.

The academic program was under pressure to improve the departments and instruction, and the practice of starting what every department wanted to start had been curtailed but not completely stopped. One of the few new programs that the Trustees approved was the Department of Earth Sciences. It was established in December 1961, and it soon became a small but major program.⁷⁰

The North Central Association reviewed the doctoral program in education again in 1961-62. The faculty, Trustees, and administration had worked long and hard for improvement of the program, and in the spring of 1972 the NCA gave approval and full accreditation for the Doctorate in Education. The response of the faculty, students, and Trustees was that of pride; the school had been accepted as a university. At Henneke's recommendation the Trustees held a reception-celebration on 25 May at the Southern Hills Country Club for the faculty as an expression of appreciation for their hard work.⁷¹

The North Central team issued the statement that any doctoral program in a school that was the size of the University was always questionable and that the success would depend on more gifts and a tuition increase. They pointed out that there were two hundred and ten faculty members of

⁶⁹The Collegian, 26 April 1961.

⁷⁰"MBT," 6 December 1961, p. 30.

⁷¹The Collegian, 11 April 1962; "MBT," 4 April 1962, p. 35; Henneke interview; "MBT," 2 May 1962, p. 39.

which one hundred and thirty-six were full time. Of the full time members 46.6% held doctorates. Also, with the exception of Petroleum and Engineering very little research was in progress or had been completed; also, the Kendall campus and library facilities were not conducive to research. But in general, the weakest areas in the school were in student services and the area of student evaluation. No accurate measure of student achievement had been attempted.

The strength of the University was within the overall improvements that had been accomplished since the investigation that had been made three years earlier. The progress was credited to vigorous leadership, improved facilities, and a competent faculty. They were impressed by the awareness of problems and weaknesses, and their final statement was:

"The general atmosphere of vision and determination together with the absence of aggressive provincialism, stodginess, or debilitating complacency give every indication that The University of Tulsa will continue its healthy growth."⁷²

The year was ended on an even higher note when it was announced that the Mabee Foundation had donated \$450,000 for the expansion of Lottie Jane Mabee Hall.⁷³

The 1962-63 academic year had a semester enrollment of 4,982; although tuition and fees had been raised to \$275 per semester, the enrollment was increased by nearly one hundred. Also, Charles Malone had been recruiting in large cities around the nation; therefore the student body was slowly changing toward diverse backgrounds. And more students

⁷²"Report of An Accrediting Examination of The University of Tulsa" (February 1962) attached to "MBT," 4 April 1962, p. 36.

⁷³"MBT," 21 May 1962, n.p.

were entering as freshmen with the intention of staying for the full four years. The transfer student, both in and out, was decreasing.⁷⁴

Another form of recognition was announced in September. The University was carried in the Department of Health, Education, and Welfare Educational Directory, and in the 1962 report of the Council for Financial Aid to Education. It was listed among the fifty-seven major private universities. Recognition as a private institution was welcomed, for a greater number of private universities were going public. During an occasional period of discouragement, the possibility of going public had been mentioned but never seriously discussed. The placement in the major university category brought renewed interest in new programs and developments, for it was known that the school could die if it stood still.⁷⁵

President Henneke submitted an outline of proposed directions to follow. A number of collegiate programs that could be phased out were listed along with new programs. The new programs were to be Master's Degrees in Mechanical and Electrical Engineering and Doctor of Philosophy Degrees in Earth Sciences, Petroleum Production, English, Psychology, and Social Sciences.

The organization of a College of Professional Studies would group education, art, journalism, speech, home economics, and music together. Enrollment would be in greater proportion between the new college and Liberal Arts. But more important, it would make it possible to seek a Phi Beta Kappa chapter for the College of Liberal Arts. Also, the need

⁷⁴Henneke interview.

⁷⁵"MBT," 26 September 1962, attachment to p. 1.

to improve the residence program was emphasized along with other reorganizational needs.⁷⁶

It was suggested that the freshman class should expand to one thousand each year, and that the admissions program should be more selective in order to slow the attrition rate, thus allowing expended upper levels. Faculty salaries were the first priority for improvement and the library expansion and development was second. Other areas of concern in their stated priority were student housing, student activities facilities, parking, and the completion of classroom facilities. Some of the programs had already been initiated; they needed additional support. However, the most important fact was that the proposal was the first detailed academic plan that had been submitted. The 1956 Master Plan was designed more toward the physical plant. The academic plan was a ten-year program similar in implementation to the Master Plan and was basically a modification or update of the Plan. The Board approved the new plan at the time it was presented.⁷⁷

Ben Henneke had developed a reputation of being everywhere on the campus. He had at least one "white glove" inspection each year when he virtually checked the cleanliness of each room, blackboards, and other facilities. When a maintenance project was started he looked in on it at least once; he knew the maintenance personnel and they knew him. He was a visible president almost with limitless energy. The student presidents continued to meet once a month in the Presidents' Club, and his office remained open to faculty and students. Also, the Henneke home was open to

⁷⁶Henneke interview.

⁷⁷"MBT," 26 September 1962, attachment to p. 1.

the students. Yet the administrative budget percentage was still the lowest among major institutions, but in November 1962 Warren Hipsher was appointed to be the President's assistant effective in June 1963. The effort to do everything and to be everything was growing more difficult, and the assistant was needed.⁷⁸

John Rogers and Dean King had been seeking additional recognition and accreditation for the School of Law, and one problem was that they were sharing quarters with the Evening Division. They needed a separate building. After seeking various solutions, the obvious emerged. In December 1962 the Board approved the removal of the Evening Division to the Kendall campus, as soon as feasible, and approved changing the name of the building at 512 Cincinnati to the School of Law.⁷⁹ They, also, approved the renovation of Harwell Gymnasium into a library when the new gymnasium was completed.

The fall of 1962 brought two more accreditation reports. The American Association of Collegiate Schools of Business reported to Dean Hargrove that they were being recommended for full membership; it was the direct result of the improvement of the faculty. And the Engineer's Council for Professional Development in their reappraisal of the engineering programs reaccredited the Chemical and Petroleum Engineering programs and denied accreditation to two other programs. They were critical of the inbreeding and the low number of terminal degrees in some programs. Inadequate facilities along with a broad list of other

⁷⁸The Collegian, 7 November 1962; "MBT," 3 October 1962, p. 3. The stories about the open door visibility have been heard from all types of employees who worked at the school during his tenure.

⁷⁹"MBT," 5 December 1962.

inadequacies were submitted. It was good news in relation to the challenge to upgrade the program.⁸⁰

Another administrative change occurred in December 1962 when Allen King submitted his resignation as Dean of the School of Law. Bruce Peterson was named Acting Dean until 1 June 1963 at which time he became Dean.⁸¹ And the Evening Division moved to the Kendall Campus. The School of Law had its own facilities after twenty-one years as a school within the University. Also, the requirements of the School had been changed to a required under-graduate degree before the law degree could be completed; in October 1964 the Board approved the granting of Juris Doctor Degree as the professional degree to be granted by the institution.⁸²

The alumni had always been treated with deference. When funds were needed a drive would be made among the alums, usually with limited success. The break that had been made when the colors were changed never was repaired, and to some extent it was always feared that they might gain too much power. Numerous reasons for the lack of a strong alumni organization existed, but the accrediting teams always questioned the weakness of alumni relationships. There were a number of University employees who had been assigned to be in charge of the Alumni Association which had been given office space on the campus. Also, a variety of publications such as the Tulumnus and the Alumni Review were or had been published on an irregular basis. In March 1963 as a move toward strengthening the Alumni Association

⁸⁰ Ibid., letters attached to 5 December 1962, p. 5.

⁸¹ Ibid., 10 January 1963, attached to p. 7.

⁸² Ibid., 28 October 1964, p. 45.

and improving relations with the alumni, the Board approved financial assistance for publishing a quarterly journal.⁸³

The first issue of The University of Tulsa Alumni Magazine appeared in July 1963. President Henneke knew the value of publications for expanding the prestige of the school and as an outlet for faculty and student creativity and research. The student literary magazine Nimrod had been created in the fall of 1956, and Henneke encouraged additional journals. Thomas Staley was supported in his desire for a James Joyce publication, and in the fall of 1963 the James Joyce Quarterly was initiated and soon gained international demand. By January 1964 the Tulsa Law Journal appeared as a quarterly journal. Then in 1966 the Department of English started publishing its Monograph Series which appeared irregularly. Within a short time the University was a contributor of major publications to the academic world.⁸⁴

While the faculty and administration were working hard to make significant improvements, the Trustees were working for new means with which they could finance the programs. In February 1963 the Implementation Committee authorized a \$25,000,000 ten year campaign.⁸⁵ The decision to support the vision of academic excellence was final.

The University Council voted for a constitutional change in the spring of 1963. It was obvious that newer faculty members were not happy at being excluded from the Council, for it was composed of tenured faculty. In order to give a voice in voting power to non-tenured faculty, membership

⁸³ Ibid., 6 March 1963, p. 9.

⁸⁴ The number one, volume one issue of each title was investigated for dates of origin.

⁸⁵ "MBT," 6 March 1963, attached to p. 6.

was changed to faculty who "may become eligible for tenure" and who held their positions for at least two years. It was not a perfect solution, but it was an improvement.⁸⁶

The Business Office had grown in activities to where it became necessary for additional officers. On 1 July 1963 an additional corporate officer and assistant secretary-treasurer position was created, and John Osborne was appointed to the position.⁸⁷

The Ten Year Plan had included proposed doctoral programs. Before implementation could be achieved, much planning had to be made; therefore, it was in September 1963 when the preliminary work was presented to the Board. Again, they approved the plan. And they gave approval to plans for the development of the College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering, for that college was still the strength of the University.⁸⁸ The Departments of Mechanical and Electrical Engineering came from the plan.

The development funds were strengthened in January 1964 when the University was notified of a bequest from the estate of Waite Phillips. He left a \$500,000 bequest to be known as the Waite Phillips Fund for the benefit of the College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering. The man who had done so much to carry the program from its beginning had not forgotten it.⁸⁹

It was the following academic year before the proposed changes within the College of Liberal Arts were approved. President Henneke had been serious in his attempt to establish a Phi Beta Kappa Chapter, and he

⁸⁶Ibid., 1 May 1963, p. 10 and attachments.

⁸⁷Ibid., 3 June 1963, p. 15.

⁸⁸Ibid., 25 September 1963, p. 21

⁸⁹Ibid., 26 February 1964, pp. 28-29.

was ready to reorganize in order to lay the groundwork. The Trustees authorized that he move as quickly as possible to obtain the necessary additional library space and scholarships that were required by the organization.⁹⁰ While he was working to get the Liberal Arts program restructured, he had, also, been working to get approval from the Society of Sigma Xi for a local unit. They gave their approval in the fall of 1964.⁹¹ It was in early 1965 before the local chapter was organized.

In November 1964 the final reorganization plan was submitted; it was to be implemented in September 1965. The Board approved the new academic structure. The new College of Fine Arts and Professional Studies included the Departments of Art, Journalism, and Speech and the School of Music; Robert L. Briggs was appointed to be the dean. The College of Education was created, and it included the Departments of Health and Physical Education, Home Economics, Education, and Special Education; Elmer Ferneau was appointed to be the dean. The College of Liberal Arts was free from professional programs.⁹² And at the same meeting it was announced that a committee was working on a proposal to enlarge Skelly Stadium and to return it to the University.

In early 1965 the Stadium Corporation was reorganized. They planned to build two stadiums for the Tulsa Board of Education in exchange for Skelly Stadium. They would enlarge Skelly Stadium to a 40,000 seating capacity, and the total program would cost approximately \$1,250,000. When

⁹⁰ Ibid., 23 September 1964, p. 43; Henneke interview.

⁹¹ "MBT," 28 October 1964, p. 45.

⁹² Ibid., 25 November 1964, pp. 48-50; The Collegian, 2 December 1964.

the Stadium was debt free, it would become the property of the University. The Board approved the plan in January 1965.⁹³

At the same Board meeting they approved the recommendation of John Rogers to change the name of the School of Law to the College of Law. The name change was in keeping with the college structure of the University.

In order to avoid embarrassment and possibly non-accreditation, President Henneke and his planning committees for the doctoral programs approached the North Central Association for guidance in establishing the programs. The consultants started their work on the campus in January 1965; Henneke planned to follow their recommendations to the letter.⁹⁴ Some faculty members did not want to accept the burden of doctoral programs, for they were of the opinion that the financial support would not be adequate. Also, they were content with a quiet, growing in quality undergraduate program. But Henneke's vision was on schedule, because the Trustees shared it with him.

There were problems that were associated with the proposed programs and reorganization; the most obvious one was space. It was a serious problem; however, it was resolved in an unexpected way when the Jersey Production and Research Center was donated in early 1965. It required a few months to solve the moving problems, but the entire College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering was moved into Jersey Hall. The Born Technical Library, equipment, and classes within the Pan-American campus along with the offices, classes, and equipment in the Phillips Engineering Building and the Petroleum Sciences Building had to be moved. The building

⁹³"MBT," 27 January 1965, pp. 56-59.

⁹⁴Ibid., 24 February 1965, p. 1; Henneke interview.

was large enough to house the entire program, which was good for accreditation purposes. The College of Business Administration was moved to the Petroleum Sciences Building, and the College of Education was placed in Lorton Hall. The College of Fine Arts and Professional Studies, primarily Art, moved to Phillips Hall and to Kendall Hall. By early 1966 the moves were completed.⁹⁵

Before the changes were finalized in their planning stage, on 30 May 1965 Dean Scott Walker died. His unexpected and untimely death not only was a shock to the University but also was a loss to the total community. He had a vision for the College that had only been in its formative stages. His death was a personal loss to Ben Henneke who was under the additional strain of his close friend and University architect Murray McCune's hospitalization with a broken back. And a few days after McCune's accident, Ellen Henneke, Ben's wife and hostess to many University functions, suffered a broken back in an automobile accident. It was a difficult summer for Henneke, yet all activities and changes continued to progress smoothly.⁹⁶

E. T. Guerrero was appointed Acting Dean of the College, and in March 1966 he was appointed Dean of the College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering.⁹⁷

Two unique library collections were bequeathed to the University during the Henneke administration. In the fall of 1965 James V. Veasey

⁹⁵ Henneke "Manuscript", pp. 367-379 and interview.

⁹⁶ "MBT," 29 June 1965, p. 12; Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 362-374.

⁹⁷ "MBT," 23 March 1966, p. 35.

bequeathed an extensive collection of American history with special emphasis on Abraham Lincoln and the United States Civil War; Veasey had been a Trustee from 1927 to 1929. Two years earlier Rush Greenslade, who had been a Trustee from 1950 to 1953, willed his collection of English and American authors of the 18th and 19th centuries. The Greenslade Collection represented the most important single literary collection of first and rare editions to be donated to the University. While the Whitman Collection had represented a single author, the Greenslade Collection was composed of first editions of the major American and English authors. The collections were significant additions at the time when such items were needed to help gain professional accreditation.⁹⁸

The 1965-66 school year brought admissions change. The Office of Admissions was a part of the Department of Public Relations until 1961 when it was made a separate entity. The Office had used a variety of tests for admissions evaluation. In 1965 the University was granted membership in the College Entrance Examination Board, and the Scholastic Aptitude Tests became the only test requirement for admissions.⁹⁹

In February 1966 Mr. Jay P. Walker, who had served as a Trustee and as a generous friend, died. He had maintained a personal interest in the Petroleum Sciences program and had worked hard to assure that it would be a quality program. His generosity was extended into his estate. Mr. Walker bequeathed approximately \$1,000,000 in trust to the University with the income to be used only for operational and general expenses. He had worked for many years in obtaining operating funds, and he knew that

⁹⁸"Inventories" in the Univeristy of Tulsa Archives.

⁹⁹"Report of the President of the Board of Trustees, 1958-1966," pp. 13-15.

they were the most difficult to obtain. A second provision was an approximate \$400,000 to support a chair or chairs in American History with the provision that the book Your American Yardstick always be used as a textbook. The chair was named the Jay P. Walker Chair of American History, and it was primarily to be a teaching chair.¹⁰⁰

The recommendations of the North Central Association consultants had been complied with by late 1965, and a re-evaluation or visitation was requested. In January 1966 another visitation team arrived. The weakest area for doctoral and research activity was the library. During their visit with John Rogers it became apparent to him that provisional accreditation depended on a library addition. As they visited he casually stated that he had an anonymous donor who had donated \$1,000,000 for a library addition. After the visit he went to James A. Chapman and explained the need; Mr. Chapman agreed to build the addition for emphasis on graduate research development. There were two requirements, no publication of the donors identity and no federal funds for matching purposes. The Board was notified of the gift the following month.¹⁰¹

¹⁰⁰ "MBT," 23 February 1966, pp. 31-32 and 27 June 1967, pp. 87-89. Jay Poisar Walker was born on 14 April 1891 in Warsaw, Illinois. He attended school in Warsaw and worked in button and shoe factories. In 1909 he traveled to Tulsa for the Oil Well Supply Company. In 1917 he organized the American Tank Company in Cushing, Oklahoma. In 1926 he moved to Tulsa and founded the National Tank Company. It became possibly the largest Tank products company in the world. In 1940 he started ranching as a part of his activities. Mr. Walker was highly respected in the petroleum industry, and in the early 1950s when he publicly supported the school, his support brought many other individuals into the University community. Many individuals in the academic community have commented about his extremely conservative political position; however, considering his expressed views, he rarely tried to apply pressure on the academic program. Certainly the University would have suffered both academically and financially had he withdrawn or refused support for the school. Mr. Walker died on 16 February 1966: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

¹⁰¹ John Rogers interview; "MBT," 23 February 1966, p. 32.

Mr. Chapman was the son-in-law and former business partner of the McFarlins, who had donated the original structure. Mrs. Pauline Walters, the sister of Mrs. Chapman and daughter of the McFarlins and a former Trustee, donated an additional \$200,000 for the renovation and beautification of the original structure. Their cousin H. G. Barnard, Jr. was the architect.

The accreditation team reported favorably about the University, and on 6 April 1966 the North Central Association notified President Henneke that four Ph.D. programs had been granted preliminary accreditation. The programs were English, Petroleum Engineering, Chemical Engineering, and Earth Sciences.¹⁰² The vision was near total reality.

Not all of the academic year had been good news, for a team had been chosen to participate in the nationally televised GE College Bowl. Rod Jones was assigned to coach the team, and after successful preliminary and practice sessions, they made their appearance on 30 January 1966. The team was defeated.¹⁰³

Another change was made at the beginning of the academic year, and it required the first semester for implementation. The Evening Division was absorbed into each specific college; there was no place in a university organization for a separate division of instruction with no degree program. Each college became responsible for its own evening program.¹⁰⁴ Rod Jones who had been the Director was appointed Freshmen Dean effective on 1 June 1966 and was assigned to institute better freshmen counseling which was a general weakness at that time.¹⁰⁴

¹⁰²"MBT," 27 April 1966, p. 39.

¹⁰³The Collegian, 7 October 1965; Henneke interview.

¹⁰⁴"MBT," 23 March 1966, p. 35.

Athletic housing was inadequate in Memorial Hall, and buildings on the Pan-American North Campus were available for usage. In April 1966 the Board authorized the renovation of one building into an athletic dormitory.¹⁰⁵ In the fall of 1966, they moved into the new quarters. The school was utilizing space to every possible advantage.

Changes were made almost to the last day of the academic year, for the name of the College of Petroleum Sciences and Engineering was changed in May to the College of Engineering and Physical Sciences. A Collegian editorial expressed the pride of most members of the University community; it stated that within the previous ten years the school had undergone an "impressive transformation." But an unexpected change was announced a few weeks after the editorial, the man who had been and was so deeply involved in the transformation announced his resignation from the presidency.¹⁰⁶

Ben Henneke was confronted with an expanded and enlarged program. His administration budget was still the lowest among major institutions; his personality demanded that he be in on all activities, that he remain visible, and that people approach him personally for decisions. He was not a man who could delegate authority and serve the school from an office, and he knew it. He was a strong personality with a flair for the dramatic and with firm ideas, and Ben Henneke had developed an honest introspection and self evaluation. He was proud that the goals that he had helped to set had for the most part been achieved. He was of the opinion that a new president with "fresh goals and fresh energies" was needed for the betterment

¹⁰⁵ Ibid., 27 April 1966, p. 38.

¹⁰⁶ Ibid., 25 May 1966, pp. 40-44; The Collegian, 5 May 1966.

of the school, and he knew that many administrative positions were needed. A man of different abilities was desired.¹⁰⁷

Ben Henneke had his weak areas of administration, and they were known to most, especially to Henneke. However, the Board of Trustees were disappointed with his decision and accepted it on the basis that an effective date be determined later. They, also, expressed their appreciation for "his leadership in guiding the University to the status of a major institution of higher learning."¹⁰⁸ President Henneke had turned the school around, and the Trustees knew it and appreciated it.

A committee was appointed for the selection of a new president. In August the committee selected Dr. Eugene L. Swearingen, who was Vice-President for University Development for Oklahoma State University and who had been the Dean of the School of Business at the same institution. He was officially appointed on 9 September 1966 with the appointment effective on 1 February 1967. Ben Henneke was appointed to be the Trustee-Professor of Humanities effective on the same date.¹⁰⁹

Ben Henneke's last semester as President enjoyed an enrollment of 6,027 students. The football team posted a winning season of six wins and four losses, and he was honored by being chosen "Mr. Homecoming." The library addition was started, and another durable, much used structure, Kemp Lodge, was razed to make way for the addition.¹¹⁰

¹⁰⁷"MBT," 25 May 1966, p. 43; Henneke interview and "Manuscript", pp. 411-422. My evaluation was based on conversations with Dr. Henneke and with numerous faculty members.

¹⁰⁸"MBT," 25 May 1966, p. 44.

¹⁰⁹Ibid., 9 September 1966, pp. 48-49.

¹¹⁰Kendallabrum (1967).

The renovation of the Harwell Gymnasium was underway, and the Alumni Association agreed to raise \$85,000 for the project. In recognition of their contributions, in early 1967 it was named the Harwell Alumni Library, and it was to serve as an undergraduate study library.¹¹¹

The Trustees were confronted with a Sustaining Fund Drive to complete the third year of the Ten Year Plan. Through gifts of property and building funds \$11,000,000 of the \$25,000,000 goal had been raised; a \$2,000,000 fund was needed to encourage the president-elect. And it would give him time either to adopt the Ten Year Plan or to develop a new plan.¹¹²

On 22 September 1966 the long time silent benefactor of the school, Mr. James A. Chapman, died. He and Mrs. Chapman had given many anonymous gifts through the years. They had established the James A. and Leta M. Chapman Trust Fund on 13 December 1949 and had designated The University of Tulsa to receive thirty percent of the Trust with the stipulation that no publicity accompany the annual payments. Mr. Chapman's estate was left entirely to charity, and at the time of his death it was estimated to be near \$100,000,000. The final share for the University was over

¹¹¹"MBT," 21 September 1966; The Collegian, 13 October 1966.

¹¹²"MBT," 21 September 1966, pp. 54-56.

\$34,000,000.¹¹³ Overnight the school was a major endowed university, and its future was at its all-time brightest. The negative aspect of such a bequest was expressed in the Tulsa Tribune on 4 October when an editorial stated that the University had an "opportunity", not a "guarantee", for if potential backers developed the attitude that the school had "been taken care of," it could "dry-up."

Before leaving office President Henneke announced another substantial gift. Mrs. Frances W. Ingersoll donated her shares in the Downtown Motel, Inc.; they were evaluated at approximately \$380,000. The property was on 11th Street near the University.¹¹⁴

¹¹³Ibid., 26 October 1966, pp. 59-60 and 1 November 1967, p. 103. Mr. Chapman was born in Ovilla, Texas on 3 April 1881. He moved to Holdenville around 1900, and he became associated with Robert M. McFarlin and H. G. Barnard. He was a partner in the oil companies that were subsequently organized. Eventually they operated as the Chapman-McFarlin Producing Company, and they were active in every major field in the state and many in Texas. Also, Mr. Chapman became a partner with Mr. Barnard in many ranching interests in Oklahoma. John Rogers was associated with Mr. Chapman from 1915 until his death. Mr. Chapman was allergic to tobacco; therefore, he and Mrs. Chapman lived very private lives. They gave generously to many organizations through the years, and Mr. Rogers quoted him as saying that "I'm doing this for people, not publicity." He was noted for his support of private organizations that received little or no tax funds, and his bequest is to revert to other organizations if the school ever goes state or tax supported. Due to his privacy very little biographic information can be obtained. His death was on 22 September 1966: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives and John Rogers interview.

¹¹⁴"MBT," 25 January 1967, p. 63.

On 31 January 1967 Ben Henneke finished his tenure as President. His great pride of accomplishment was that he did not lose the long time friends of the University and that the school had been accepted by its peers as an educational institution and as a true university.¹¹⁵ Dr. Eugene Swearingen became President the following day, 1 February 1967.

¹¹⁵ Ben Graf Henneke was born on 20 May 1914 in St. Louis, Missouri. When he was four his parents moved to Tulsa, where his father sold insurance. He graduated from Central High School in 1931 and from The University of Tulsa in 1935. He earned his master's degree at the University of Iowa in 1941 and his doctorate at the University of Illinois in 1956. He and his wife Ellen were involved in theatre work not only at the University but also in various states during the summers. He continues to teach humanities courses at The University of Tulsa: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives; Who's Who in America; Henneke interview and "Manuscript."

CHAPTER VII

SWEARINGEN AND TWYMAN: 1967-1972

Eugene L. Swearingen brought the finest credentials for a president that The University of Tulsa had seen. He had earned his undergraduate degree and his master's degree at Oklahoma A. & M., later renamed Oklahoma State University. And he earned his Ph.D. at Stanford University in 1955; postgraduate work was completed at Harvard Graduate School of Business, at Dartmouth, and at two other institutions. Swearingen was an economist and had worked his way up the academic ladder. He started his academic career as an instructor at Oklahoma State University in 1948, and he was appointed Dean of the College of Business in 1957. He became the Vice-President of Development in 1964 and was named Vice-President of Business and Finance in 1966.

His reputation was that of a builder, and when he became the seventeenth president of The University of Tulsa on 1 February 1967, the school had a man who was capable of developing the residential program and of planning an institution that had suddenly become financially promising.

The Synod of Oklahoma was pleased, even though he was a Methodist, for he was "a man of both religious orientation and commitment and high academic ideal as was his predecessor."¹ And they were impressed when he vowed to keep the doors open to the students in order to provide a constructive involvement.

¹MSO (1967), p. 49.

President Swearingen worked at maintaining a friendly working relationship with the Church, for he was aware of the historical role of the Church and the school and of their willingness to work with the leaders of Tulsa when the future of the school had been involved. Also, the Department of Religion was a strong respected department, and he was equally impressed that the students did not complain about the religion course requirements but about how "hard" the classes were.²

Another condition of extreme importance to him was that the University was completely free of debt. When many private institutions were facing financial debt and difficulty and when many were going public, the Trustees had kept the University debt free, even before the Chapman estate was announced.³ However, without the Chapman estate it was possible that the school would have eventually had to curtail its programs or to go public. Being debt free and receiving the estate allowed President Swearingen to plan a development program with some financial freedom.

President Swearingen, shortly before taking office, presented twelve goals to the Board that he had set, and a month later they were presented to the faculty and students:

1. Limit the size and control the growth
2. Strive for quality and national attention
3. Reduce overspecialization
4. Set goals and plan as a primary function
5. Up-grade the quality of faculty and staff
6. Study the organizational structure
7. Improve salaries
8. Evaluate the performance of employees
9. A good athletic program
10. Respond to educational, economic, and cultural needs of the community

² Eugene Swearingen, interview in his office at the National Bank of Tulsa, 9 June 1975.

³ Ibid.

11. Graduate instruction and research expanded in limited programs
12. Committed to the pursuit and teaching of truth.⁴

The goals were not much different than early general goals. But emphasis was placed on controlled growth, faculty improvement, and quality programs. He was convinced that a private school could not be every thing to every body and that quality undergraduate teaching was a primary responsibility of private education. He knew that the University could not compete in numbers, grants, and graduate research and programs with the larger state institutions.⁵

The faculty became uneasy over the goal of up-grading the faculty and evaluating the employees. Many had been under the pressure of completing degrees, and no relief was in sight. But no faculty evaluation program had ever been discussed or used; it was a goal that was not welcomed.

The decision to phase out programs was made the month after he took office. Swearingen was aware of the expense involved in a quality home economics program and of the state and federal funds that were directed to the program at Oklahoma State University. The Home Economics Department had only two faculty members, and it was a limited program. Therefore, it was decided to phase out the program by 1970 which allowed the majors to graduate; the faculty were reassigned.⁶

⁴The Collegian, 2 March 1967; the listed goals are worded slightly different from those presented to the Trustees, "MBT," 25 January 1967, pp. 67-69; MSO (1967), pp. 76-77.

⁵Swearingen interview; "MBT," 25 January 1967, pp. 67-69.

⁶The Collegian, 4 May 1967; "MBT," 31 March 1967, p. 75; Swearingen interview.

At the same meeting a fifty year expansion program was approved. The officers of the corporation were authorized to purchase, when available and at a reasonable price, the land between Harvard Avenue and Delaware Avenue and from Fourth Place and Eleventh Street. It would bring the total acreage to 181 acres within the fifty year period.⁷

Other plans and changes developed rapidly. The architectural firm that had assisted in drawing the Master Plan and had designed many of the buildings and that had donated most of their services to the school, McCune, McCune and Associates, were designated to be the University architects except when donors had specific requests. A plan for a six hundred student dormitory was submitted and was approved; for the residential program was to be expanded. Also, the Petroleum Science Building was officially renamed the Business Administration Hall.⁸

The Motel property on 11th Street that had been donated was to be renovated during the summer and was to serve as a girls' dormitory until the new dormitory was completed. Also, some students and other people staged the first "Love In" in Woodward Park; the day had no affect on campus activities other than the general tone and mood was still relatively peaceful.⁹

The administrative structure had been kept to a minimum by Henneke, in part because of preference, but also because of a lack of funds. The financial program was improved enough to allow the establishment of a

⁷"MBT," 31 March 1967, pp. 76-77.

⁸Ibid., 26 April 1967, p. 81 and 24 May 1967, p. 84.

⁹Ibid., 24 May 1967, p. 84; The Collegian, 4 May 1967.

position of Vice-President for Research and Development. Dr. J. Paschal Twyman was appointed effective 1 September 1967.¹⁰

Another problem had been nagging the athletic program. In 1965 a football scholarship had been revoked, and the parents of the student filed charges against the school. In May 1967 the NCAA censured the University, with no probation, and the Missouri Valley Conference fined the school.¹¹ Also, the total athletic program faced continued recruiting difficulties due to a small budget compared to that of major schools. The budget for all sports and all related expenses in 1966-67 had totaled only \$605,000. Also, a problem existed in athletic housing; most major institutions could brag about an athletic dormitory. The University of Tulsa had the Pan-American athletic dormitory. Therefore, a proposal for a dorm was submitted by the Committee on Athletics.¹²

The 1967-68 school year saw a growing student concern about the Vietnam War, and The Collegian started running more articles and news reports about it. But the emotion had not yet grown to the demonstration level. Also, student power became a growing theme along with the growing interest in drugs. Unfortunately, a growing criticism of students was being expressed in the local papers, and by the end of the year student attitudes about the war were added to the community reaction. Yet, The University of Tulsa students still represented a conservative student body in relation to the times.¹³

¹⁰"MBT," 24 May 1967, p. 84.

¹¹The Collegian, 11 May 1967.

¹²"MBT," 24 May 1967, p. 86.

¹³A review of The Collegian for the year showed a growing concern about the current events but with a conservative attitude.

The 1967-68 athletic program started with a winning football team that posted seven victories and three losses. The basketball team was less successful, and at the end of the season the coach Joe Swank resigned.¹⁴ Ken Hayes, his assistant, was appointed to succeed him; Hayes was only the third fulltime basketball coach. A surprise baseball team won the Valley championship, and they were runner-up in the College World Series. It was the highest placement that any University of Tulsa team in NCAA competition had enjoyed. Shell had developed a program that justified making him the first fulltime baseball coach for the institution.¹⁵

Another administrative change was the creation of the office of Director of Student Services, a much needed office for coordination of services and activities. Warren Hipster was appointed as Director as of September 1967.¹⁶ Later in the year M. M. Hargrove resigned as Dean of the College of Business Administration effective 1 September 1968. In appreciation for his longtime service, he was appointed to a Trustee's Professorship in Business Administration.¹⁷

The sororities had lodges on sorority row, but they had no sleeping or residential facilities. They were basically meeting lodges. President Swearingen devised a building plan whereby facilities to accommodate thirty girls in each house would be added to each lodge. The houses were connected by a covered walkway. The funding was obtained from

¹⁴Kendallabrum (1968); The Collegian, 9 March 1968; "MBT," 6 March 1968, p. 115.

¹⁵Tulsa World, 1 June 1975, section 5, p. 3.

¹⁶"MBT," 4 October 1967, p. 93.

¹⁷Ibid., 6 March 1968, p. 115.

the endowment, as the original mortgages had been financed, and each sorority agreed to retire the mortgage within a twenty-five year period. The project totaled \$1,000,000.¹⁸

Most of the buildings were still unair-conditioned and were in need of renovation. The commitment to renovate Lorton and Business Administration Halls was made in October. One provision was that some funding would be sought from the federal government through Title I of the Higher Education Facilities Act.¹⁹ It was another departure from tradition, for very little money had ever been requested from the government programs. The proposed dormitory was submitted for funding, and later other projects were submitted. It was under Swearingen's administration that the most significant government financing was sought. The Trustees had always been of the opinion that the money gained from the government was not worth the red tape and constraints that accompanied the grants.²⁰

In early November Mr. Gerald Westby announced his gift of funds to renovate and enlarge the Student Activities Building. The amount was over \$250,000, and the building was renamed The Westby Center to honor Mr. and Mrs. Westby. He was Chairman of the Board at the time of the gift, and he had been appointed to the Board in 1957. Prior to his service on

¹⁸ Ibid., 4 October 1967, p. 95.

¹⁹ Ibid.

²⁰ Swearingen interview.

the Board, Mr. Westby had assisted the school in many ways which included teaching classes with no pay in the petroleum program.²¹

The inauguration of President Swearingen was on 10 November 1967 in the Tulsa Civic Assembly Room. It was planned as a week-long series of events that included the dedication of Jersey Hall, the dedication of McFarlin Library addition and Harwell Alumni Library, and the dedication of the Oliphant Hall addition. The events were capped by Homecoming activities on Saturday, 11 November.²²

One of the first major decisions of the new year was the establishment of a degree program in nursing education. Hillcrest Hospital, St. John's Hospital, and St. Francis Hospital had each pledged financial support for a teaching chair, and other support was being sought. The Oklahoma Osteopathic Hospital donated funds for library materials. The program was to be a regular four year baccalaureate degree in Nursing, and the proposed date for starting the program was 1 September 1969.²³ Neila Ann Poshek was appointed to be Director of the School of Nursing effective 1 February 1969.²⁴

²¹"MBT," 1 November 1967, pp. 103-104. Gerald W. Westby was born in Stoughton, Wisconsin on 4 August 1898. His academic education was at the University of Chicago. He studied at Stanford and the Colorado School of Mines. Westby was a geologist and worked for different companies that took him to various fields around the world. He joined the Seismograph Service Corporation in Tulsa in 1933. He was Chairman of the Board from 1935 to 1967 and Chief Executive Officer in 1967-68 at which time he retired. He became a Trustee of the University in 1957 and served as Chairman of the Board from 1966 to 1969. Mrs. Westby became a Trustee in 1973. The University rewarded Mr. Westby with an Honorary Doctorate of Science in 1964; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives; Who's Who In America.

²²"Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

²³"MBT," 3 January 1968, p. 109.

²⁴Ibid., 25 June 1968, p. 133. In 1975 the School was changed to the College of Nursing, and Dr. Poshek was named Dean of the College.

Another commitment for a building had been announced. The four children of J. A. LaFortune had agreed to build an athletic dormitory to honor their father. One son, Robert, had been a member of the University golf team during the late 1940s, and J. A. LaFortune, Jr. had attended the University. Mr. LaFortune had been a longtime friend of football having been educated at Notre Dame University where he and Knute Rockne had been friends.²⁵ The honor was a logical area of concern. The athletic program was given recruiting assistance.

In March 1968 a number of administrative title changes and duties were made. J. Paschal Twyman was appointed to be Vice-President for Academic Affairs. The Trustees had always been the fund raisers; therefore, when the need for an Academic Vice-President became apparent he accepted the position. John Hayes was made Vice-President of Business and Finance and Secretary-Treasurer of the Corporation. John Osborne was made Comptroller and Assistant Secretary-Treasurer of the Corporation.²⁶ The basic administrative structure was nearly complete; the only position that remained was that of a Vice-President for Research.

The most difficult problem that confronted President Swearingen was the appointment to the Jay P. Walker Chair of American History. The

²⁵"MBT," 7 February 1968, p. 111. Mr. Joseph A. LaFortune was born in South Bend, Indiana on 3 June 1894. He attended parochial school and the University of Notre Dame. He worked for a short time for Standard Oil of Indiana and moved to Tulsa in 1919 where he first worked for the Tulsa World. In 1924 he joined the Warren Petroleum Corporation as secretary, and he was elected vice-president in 1929, executive vice-president a little later, and vice-chairman in 1952. Mr. LaFortune retired from Warren Petroleum in 1954 and continued to work as an independent producer and in investments. The LaFortune children are Joseph A., Jr., Robert J., Mrs. John W. Henry, and Mrs. Homer F. Wilcox, Jr.: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

²⁶"MBT," 6 March 1968, p. 116.

faculty Academic Council and the History Department had questioned the wisdom of accepting a gift with a required textbook; however, it would have been unwise not to accept it. The faculty recommended that Ives E. Cadenhead be appointed to the Chair; Dr. Cadenhead held many political views that differed from the donor of the Chair. To many faculty it was a test of academic integrity; to many friends of Mr. Walker it was flagrant disregard for the intent of Mr. Walker. The textbook was used, and there were no charges that Dr. Cadenhead was biased or unfair in his presentation of American History. Nevertheless, the letters to the newspapers, the telephone calls, and the complaints from friends did not subside; the appointment to the Chair was not renewed.²⁷ Later, Dr. William Settle who had joined the faculty in 1945 accepted the appointment to the Chair.

Toward the end of the school year the interest in the presidential election increased. A campus election was held and Richard Nixon won by a substantial margin. Also, the students voted in favor of an all out war effort in Vietnam; while, at the same time, the first draft opposition for the campus was receiving student sponsorship.²⁸ The campus was a contradiction of attitudes.

The only demonstration of the year was on 16 May the day after President Swearingen announced his resignation in order to accept the presidency of the National Bank of Tulsa. The students were of the opinion that society placed more emphasis on banks than on education; they felt that they had been "betrayed." The students had been pleased and optimistic because Swearingen had encouraged student participation in the

²⁷Swearingen interview.

²⁸The Collegian, 9 May 1968.

future of the institution. The students marched to protest his resignation, but their efforts were in vain. After sixteen months in office, President Swearingen resigned effective 15 June 1968.²⁹

J. Paschal Twyman came to The University of Tulsa as Vice-President for Research and Development after having served as the Associate Director of the Research Foundation at Oklahoma State University from 1965 to 1966 and as the Director of Research at the University of Missouri at St. Louis from 1966 to August 1967. He had been in Tulsa less than a year when he was appointed to be the eighteenth president of the University.³⁰

President Twyman was reported to be the youngest president of any university in the nation when he assumed the position on 15 June 1968. Also, he accepted the presidency when other presidents were underfire and were facing new unprecedented student problems. J. Paschal Twyman had the unenviable task of learning the problems of a new position at the time when The University of Tulsa students were becoming belligerent and militant and when minorities were also becoming more militant. Also, he had to complete the commitments and projects that had been started by former President Swearingen. Under those pressures, it was impossible to establish new directions, goals, and priorities immediately.

²⁹ Ibid., 16 May 1968; Swearingen interview. Eugene Laurel Swearingen was born in Grant, Nebraska on 21 August 1920. After receiving his bachelor's degree in 1941, he became an executive in the Boy Scout's of America for two years, and he returned to the work for one year after his tour in the Navy. Dr. Swearingen has maintained a continuing interest in and support of scouting. His teaching career started at Oklahoma A. and M. College in 1948. His career in education has been previously explained. After becoming President of the National Bank of Tulsa, he was made chief executive officer in 1969. In 1973 he was appointed Chairman of the Board and Chief Executive Officer, the position that he currently holds: Who's Who In America; "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives.

³⁰ "MBT," 25 June 1968, p. 132.

The students who became spokesmen for the militant movements were in a small minority, but their impact was always a threat to the normal academic program. The institution was accused by some of being the most conservative institution of higher education anywhere, while the downtown papers were critical of the liberal students and faculty. The SDS was the subject of a Collegian editorial denunciation, while the few activists were getting television and newspaper coverage.³¹ The students brought both liberal and conservative speakers to the campus, but it was the liberals who evoked local criticism.

The anti-war activities increased in early 1969, and moratorium activities increased during the following years. Demonstrations and protest marches never attracted large crowds; seldom more than two to three hundred students gathered for any activity. The Students' Committee for Active Concern was the most outspoken group, but as an organization they did not generate a large following.³²

Faculty participation was limited; a few would speak against the Vietnam War at the rallies. But the faculty was not an activist faculty. The greatest emotional involvement was for a new faculty organization. The University Council was no longer effective for the size and nature of the faculty; therefore, the Council approved the structure of the new University Senate on 11 December 1969. The Senate was organized "in the interest of achieving more effective cooperation and communication among administrations, faculty and students in issues related to academic

³¹The Collegian, 21 November 1968 and 12 December 1968.

³²The Collegian was reviewed for the years from 1968 to 1973.

planning and policies and their implementation."³³ Membership was provided for faculty, students, and administration with actual voting strength within the faculty representation. Of the fifty one members it was divided into twelve administrators, nine students, and thirty faculty members.

The Student Association, also, initiated changes in the role of the student. They drafted "The Statement of Rights, Freedoms and Responsibilities for Students," which was approved in its final form in 1972.³⁴ The "Statement" was the first document for student rights at the University.

The inauguration ceremonies for J. Paschal Twyman were held on Friday, 7 November 1969 as a part of the Seventy-Fifth Anniversary Celebration which included the Homecoming Celebration. The ceremony was held in the Assembly Center Hall; no elaborate activities were scheduled in relation to the inauguration.³⁵

The athletic program continued to have its problems. Glenn Dobbs experienced a poor football season, and after the final game he resigned as coach but remained as the Athletic Director.³⁶ Vince Carillot, an assistant at Michigan State University, was hired to succeed him. Carillot's first season in 1969 was dismal with one victory and nine losses.³⁷

³³"Constitution of the University Senate of The University of Tulsa," 11 December 1969.

³⁴The Collegian, 18 March 1971 and February 1972.

³⁵Ibid., 6 November 1969.

³⁶Kendallabrum (1969); The Collegian, 12 December 1968.

³⁷The Collegian, 16 January 1969; Kendallabrum (1970).

Before his second season started, he resigned under the threat of an NCAA investigation, and Claude Gibson, an assistant coach, was appointed to the position. The coaching change did not alter the decision of the NCAA, for The University of Tulsa was placed on probation. Gibson's first year was an improvement, for they won six and lost four.³⁸ His second year was nearly a winning year, but his trouble with officials, the Missouri Valley Conference, and the administration resulted in his dismissal during mid-season of 1972.³⁹

Glenn Dobbs resigned as Athletic Director in late 1971, and F. A. Dry was selected to direct the program.⁴⁰ When Gibson was fired, Dry became the coach. Also, Ken Hayes coached his first year after President Twyman took office. His first team was invited to the National Invitational Tournament and were eliminated in the first round. His following seasons were winning seasons, but the frustration of never winning the Valley Championship continued.

The spring sports were highlighted by the success of the baseball team. Gene Shell's teams won the Valley championship each year, and occasionally they were ranked as the number one team in the nation.⁴¹ The tennis teams were coached by Don Zimmerman, a faculty member in the Health and Physical Education Department. The program was improved, and they

³⁸Kendallabrum (1971).

³⁹The Collegian, 2 November 1972.

⁴⁰Ibid., 4 February 1971.

⁴¹Ibid., 13 March 1969.

won the Valley championship in 1970. However, the golf and tennis continued to be minor sports with inconsistent success.⁴²

The administrative structure and collegiate organization underwent changes. Kermit Brown was appointed Vice President for Research in June 1968.⁴³ Robert M. Crowe was appointed Dean of the College of Business Administration effective on 1 September 1968.⁴⁴

The College of Fine Arts and Professional Studies was renamed the College of Fine and Professional Arts, and a few months later in February 1969 Dean Briggs resigned. Rod Jones was appointed to be Acting Dean, but the future of the College was limited. In the spring of 1970 Dean Hayden resigned, and the College of Liberal Arts and the College of Fine and Professional Arts were merged in May 1970 into the Henry Kendall College of Arts and Sciences. Edwin Strong was appointed to be Dean of the new college effective 1 September 1970.⁴⁵

Dean W. V. Holloway retired as Dean of the Graduate School in June 1969, and Thomas Staley was appointed to succeed him.⁴⁶ The Dean of the College of Law, Bruce Peterson, resigned effective 1 September 1969, and Edgar Wilson was appointed to succeed him.⁴⁷ Another change came with the

⁴²Based on reviewing the annual seasons in The Collegian and the Kendallabrum.

⁴³"MBT," 25 June 1968, p. 132. Brown resigned a few years later, and the position was changed to that of Director. Bruce Ketchum was appointed following Brown's resignation.

⁴⁴"MBT," 2 October 1968, p. 140.

⁴⁵Ibid.; The Collegian, 20 February 1969, 8 May 1969, and 7 May 1970.

⁴⁶MSO (1969), p. 79.

⁴⁷Ibid.; "MBT," 4 December 1968, p. 157.

resignation of Elmer Ferneau as Dean of the College of Education in November 1969. Carl Oliver served as Acting Dean until Victor Hornbostel assumed the position in August 1970.⁴⁸

Dr. John Dowgray was appointed to the position of Vice-President for Academic Affairs effective 1 August 1969.⁴⁹ Frank Tenny was appointed to be the Special Assistant to the President in the fall of 1968, and Richard Brown was appointed to be the Director of Development in July 1969.⁵⁰

In April 1971 Warren Hipsher announced his resignation as Director of Student Services. The job description was changed and the position was elevated to vice-president status. Clifford Hutton was appointed as Vice-President for Student Affairs effective 1 September 1971.⁵¹ In a relatively short time the administrative structure had undergone almost a complete reorganization.

The development program for the first year of President Twyman's tenure was devoted almost entirely to the completion of the projects that had been started earlier. The Twin Towers Dormitory required a loan of \$2,000,000 from the Housing and Urban Development agency. Housing bonds were sold with a final maturity for 1995.⁵²

The buildings under construction were Westby Center, LaFortune Hall, the Sorority Housing, and an addition to Oliphant Hall. The remodeling

⁴⁸The Collegian, 20 November 1969 and 9 April 1970.

⁴⁹Ibid., 2 September 1969.

⁵⁰"MBT," 6 November 1968; MSO (1969), p. 79.

⁵¹The Collegian, 15 April 1971; Alumni Review (September 1971):2.

⁵²"MBT," 4 December 1968, pp. 153-157.

of Lorton and Business Administration Halls was followed by the renovation of John Mabee Hall and Lottie Jane Mabee Hall, which left only Tyrell and Phillips Halls among the older buildings that had not been renovated and air-conditioned. They were scheduled for 1975.

New buildings within the Twyman administration were started when Mr. and Mrs. H. Allen Chapman donated funds for the James A. Chapman Hall, which was named in honor of his father. It was constructed for the School of Nursing, and when it was completed it was the most modern nursing training center in the nation. It was constructed at a cost of \$1,630,000.⁵³

After Chapman Hall was completed, Mr. Chapman donated funds to construct the Mary K. Chapman Center for Communicative Disorders. It was named in honor of his wife who was a nurse with special interest in speech and hearing disorders. It was constructed at a cost of \$485,000 and was completed during the summer of 1972.⁵⁴

The Skelly Stadium Corporation turned the Stadium to the University, and artificial turf was financed by the alumni and University friends. It was installed in the summer of 1972.⁵⁵ Also, the College of Law was in need of better facilities, and it was desirable to move the school to the Kendall campus. Mrs. Leta Chapman donated \$1,000,000 and attorneys, alumni, and friends donated an additional \$500,000 to construct the John Rogers Hall. It was completed in the spring of 1973.⁵⁶

⁵³ Ibid., 2 October 1968, p. 144.

⁵⁴ The University of Tulsa Annual Report (1972-73).

⁵⁵ Ibid.

⁵⁶ Ibid.

A campus beautification program was financed by an anonymous friend, and funds for land acquisition near the campus from 1968 to 1972 totaled \$1,360,000.⁵⁷

Not only the physical features of the University changed but also the faculty and students. The faculty had grown to approximately three hundred, and approximately sixty percent had earned terminal degrees. The students in the fall of 1971 totaled 6,194 of which forty-four percent came from other states and from sixteen different countries. Tuition was \$1,000 per year which was still lower than most private institutions. All programs were accredited, and in early 1973 full accreditation of the doctoral programs was granted by the North Central Association.⁵⁸

The endowment funds held in trust had grown to \$45,120,443, and the permanent funds that included the plant value totaled \$44,120,443 on 31 May 1972. The operation income and budget totaled \$12,489,390.⁵⁹

An additional contribution made by President Twyman was an active support of library development. His support in obtaining funds for the acquisition of library materials created a growth of over fifty percent in volume count from when he became president.⁶⁰ His tenure will be

⁵⁷The University of Tulsa (1972): 16.

⁵⁸The University of Tulsa Annual Report (1972-73).

⁵⁹Ibid.

⁶⁰Annual Reports' of the Libraries. Joseph Paschal Twyman was born in Praire Hill, Missouri on 21 November 1933. He completed his academic work at the University of Missouri in Kansas City; his Ph.D. was in Education and was awarded in 1962. Twyman started his teaching career at Oklahoma State University in 1960 and became Associate Director of the Research Foundation in 1965. In 1966 he was appointed Director of Research at the University of Missouri in St. Louis. He and his family are Presbyterians: "Clipping File," University of Tulsa Archives; Who's Who In America.

acknowledged in future years for the contributions to library expansion and collection development.

The University of Tulsa in its ninety year history from a girls school in 1882 to a fully accredited major university in 1972 was built and continued by individuals of faith. Not only did they possess religious faith but also they possessed a deep faith in and loyalty to the value and importance of education; particularly they possessed faith in the value of secular private education with a religious foundation.

In the summer of 1972 the final curtain was dropped on the original building of Tulsa's Henry Kendall College. Mrs. Leta Chapman donated funds of approximately \$1,500,000 to construct a new Kendall Hall. As the building was razed, it emphasized the future of The University of Tulsa.

APPENDICES

ARTICLE FOUR

The purposes for which the corporation is formed are as follows:

Section 1 - To establish, maintain and conduct at Tulsa, Oklahoma a University consisting of the following school and departments:

(a) A College of Literature, Science and Arts. This College shall include, as a part of its curriculum, courses in English Bible and Christian Education; provided that in consideration of the Endowment for Bible Instruction and Christian Education, provided and paid in, or to be paid in, by the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, and in consideration of the Endowment pledged by the First Presbyterian Church of Oklahoma City, that the courses of instruction so provided for and supported shall at all times be subject to the supervision and direction of the Synod of Oklahoma of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America, and that said Synod may at all times exercise the right of visitation in respect to the courses instituted and provided for as mentioned above, and that no appointment to the chairs provided for above shall become effective until confirmed by said Synod or its duly authorized committee.

(b) When the endowment, or other funds necessary for the purpose shall be obtained, to establish, maintain and conduct such professional school, or schools, or such other departments of learning and culture as are characteristic of an American University of high scholastic standing.

Section 2 - To confer such degrees as are usual and customary in relation to the College, or Colleges, Department or Departments, which may be created, maintained, and conducted in pursuance of these Articles of Incorporation.

Section 3 - It is made an irrevocable provision of these Articles of

Incorporation that Indian youth shall be admitted to all Departments of the University, subject only to the same conditions as are applicable to white students.

Section 4 - To purchase or otherwise acquire real and personal property of whatsoever nature and description and to hold, mortgage, use, employ and contract in relation thereto in any manner whatsoever for the purpose herein stated.

Section 5 - To receive and accept endowments, annuities, rents, and any other property of whatsoever nature or kind, whether the same shall come to the University by gift, donation, devise, or bequest, the same to be used and employed for the purposes herein stated;

PROVIDED, that in case of all gifts and legacies vested in the University for a specific object, or objects, the income therefrom shall be used for such purposes and no other.

Section 6 - To engage in, maintain and carry on business enterprises of any kind as auxiliary enterprises to obtain additional funds with which to carry out the educational purposes of the corporation to the full extent permitted by Section 549 of Title 18, Oklahoma Statutes (1951); and, without limitation of the foregoing, to buy, sell, receive, own, and exploit mineral interests, royalties, oil and gas leaseholds, overriding royalties, oil payments, or other rights or interests of whatsoever nature or kind in lands valuable for oil and gas purposes, and to do all things necessary or convenient to the exploitation of and development of income from such properties for use in aid of the educational purposes of the corporation.

ARTICLE FIVE

This corporation is formed for educational or scientific purposes only, has no stated capital, nor capital stock, and shall never exist or be

operated for the personal pecuniary profit of its members.

ARTICLE SIX

Section 1 - The members of this corporation shall consist of Active and Honorary Trustees, not more than forty-one (41) in number, who shall be elected, identified, classified, authorized, and empowered, and shall enjoy the several rights, duties, privileges, and authorities hereinafter stated in this Article.

Section 2 - Of the members there shall be a permanent Board of Active Trustees consisting of not less than seven (7) nor more than forty-one (41) members, which Board shall be the governing body of the corporation, shall act by the vote or consent of a majority of its number, shall receive, hold, manage, and dispose of the corporate properties, and shall control, direct, and supervise the business and educational activities of the corporation. At the date of this amendment, the Board of Active Trustees consists of twenty-two (22) members, whose respective terms of office are unexpired, and said Trustees shall continue to serve for their respective terms and be replaced in the manner provided in this Article. The number of Active Trustees may be increased, within the limit herein stated, at the will of the Board of Active Trustees, at any time. The number of Active Trustees may be diminished, within the limit herein stated, at the will of the Board of Active Trustees, whenever any vacancy on said Board shall occur by reason of the resignation, death, or disqualification of any member, or expiration of the term for which any member was elected. Any change in the number of Trustees, either Active or Honorary shall be accomplished and evidenced by an appropriate resolution to such effect, adopted by affirmative vote of a majority of said Active Trustees then qualified and acting, at a meeting duly called and held for such purpose.

Section 3 - Each member of the Board of Active Trustees shall hold his office for a term of three (3) years from the date of his election thereto, and the election of Active Trustees shall occur and be held in such manner and at such times as to cause or permit the election of approximately one-third (1/3) of the total membership of said Board at a convenient date in each calendar year; provided, however, no Trustee other than the President may be elected to serve more than two (2) consecutive terms of three (3) years each; provided, further, a Trustee having served two (2) consecutive terms of three (3) years each shall again be eligible for election to the Board of Active Trustees after one (1) year, i.e. at the next annual meeting following the expiration of his last consecutive term.

Section 4 - Whenever any vacancy on the Board of Active Trustees shall occur by reason of the resignation, death, or disqualification of any member, or by expiration of the term for which any member was elected, such vacancy may be filled by election by majority vote of the remaining members of the Board of Active Trustees then qualified and acting, at a meeting called and held for such purpose, and shall be so filled if any such vacancy shall reduce the number of Active Trustees then serving no less than seven (7).

Section 5 - All other members of the corporation shall be Honorary Trustees who shall have and enjoy such rights and privileges as from time to time shall be fixed by the Board of Active Trustees; provided that none of the duties, powers, or authorities of the Board of Active Trustees as stated in this Article shall ever be delegated, extended, or shared under authority of this Section. Said Honorary Trustees shall not exceed (34) in number at any one time. In no event may the total number of Active Trustees and Honorary Trustees exceed forty-one (41). At the date of this amendment there are eleven (11) members of this corporation who are Honorary Trustees,

but said number may be increased or diminished within the limits herein stated at the will of the Board of Active Trustees at any time.

Section 6 - The selection and election of new members of the corporation, whether as Active Trustees or Honorary Trustees, shall be by the Board of Active Trustees upon the affirmative vote of a majority of their number, and may be of any person competent to contract, subject to such terms, conditions, and other qualifications as may be determined from time to time by said Board of Active Trustees; but care shall always be exercised in the selection of members and of the employed personnel of the corporation to assure the Christian character and influence of this corporation.

Section 7 - The Board of Active Trustees may appoint such officers and agents of the corporation, for such terms and with such powers, duties and authorities as the said Board from time to time shall determine and provide.

ARTICLE SEVEN

The place at which this corporation shall establish, maintain, and conduct its educational institution shall be at, or near, the City of Tulsa, Oklahoma

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, we, being all of the Active Trustees of the University of Tulsa, an educational corporation of the State of Oklahoma, have hereunto subscribed our names this 2nd day of May, 1973.

E. R. Albert, Jr.
Bryon V. Boone
John W. Brice
Charles C. Ingram
Jenkin Lloyd Jones
J. A. LaFortune, Jr.
Benedict I. Lubell
F. G. McClintock
E. B. Miller, Jr.
Charles W. Oliphant
Joseph L. Parker

Wright Canfield
C. W. Flint
George H. Galloway
Robert L. Parker
Robert E. Patterson
Harold C. Stuart
Paul E. Taliaferro
Charles E. Thornton
John H. Williams
William J. Wiseman
F. Randolph Yost

STATE OF OKLAHOMA)
) SS.
COUNTY OF TULSA)

Before me, the undersigned, a Notary Public, in and for said County and State on this 2nd day of May, 1973, personally appeared E. R. Albert, Jr., Bryon V. Boone, John W. Brice, Wright Canfield, C. W. Flint, George H. Galloway, Charles C. Ingram, Jenkin Lloyd Jones, J. A. LaFortune, Jr., Benedict I. Lubell, F. G. McClintock, E. B. Miller, Jr., Charles W. Oliphant, Joseph L. Parker, Robert L. Parker, Robert E. Patterson, Harold C. Stuart, Paul E. Taliaferro, Charles E. Thornton, John H. Williams, William J. Wiseman, and F. Randolph Yost, to me known to be the identical persons who executed the within and foregoing instrument and acknowledged to me that they executed the same as their free and voluntary act and deed for the uses and purposes therein set forth.

Given under my hand and seal the day and year last above written.

My Commission expires:
October 12, 1974

Notary Public
Tulsa County, State of Oklahoma

CERTIFICATE OF PRESIDING OFFICER

STATE OF OKLAHOMA)
) SS.
COUNTY OF TULSA)

The undersigned, F. G. McClintock, upon his oath certifies and states that he is Chairman of the Board of The University of Tulsa.

The undersigned further certifies that the several persons who have signed the foregoing Amended Articles of Incorporation of The University of Tulsa are all of its Active Trustees at the date of filing hereof and that the said Trustees are the sole governing body of the said corporation and were elected at lawful meetings of the corporation conducted for the purpose pursuant to its Charter on June 30, 1970; June 29, 1971; and June 27, 1972; at Tulsa, Oklahoma.

F. G. McClintock, Chairman

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 2nd day of May, 1973.

My Commission expires:
October 12, 1974

Notary Public
Tulsa County, State of Oklahoma

APPENDIX 2

LIST OF OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES

AUGUST, 1974

THE UNIVERSITY OF TULSA was incorporated November 9, 1920.

First Amended Articles of Incorporation	March 23, 1921
Second Amended Articles of Incorporation	June 24, 1926
Third Amended Articles of Incorporation	December 10, 1928
Fourth Amended Articles of Incorporation	July 19, 1935
Fifth Amended Articles of Incorporation	October 5, 1948
Sixth Amended Articles of Incorporation	May 31, 1949
Seventh Amended Articles of Incorporation	June 30, 1953
Eighth Amended Articles of Incorporation	May 2, 1973

The following Trustees signed the original Charter of The University of Tulsa:

W. M. Baker	E. P. Harwell	E. R. Kemp
Frank Barnes	T. J. Hartman	R. J. Lamp

The following officers and Trustees have served the University since its incorporation:

Chairman of the Board

Kemp, E. R.	1920-1922
Harwell, Earl P.	1922-1924
Hull, J. Arthur	1924-1935
Pontius, C. I.	1935-1952
Rogers, John	1952-1957
Bovaird, D. D.	1957-1958
Lane, R. K.	1958-1964
Brice, John W.	1964-1966
Westby, Gerald	1966-1969
Taliaferro, Paul E.	1969-1970
Millard, Marvin	1970-1972
McClintock, F. G.	1972-1974
Parker, Robert L.	1974-

Vice Chairman of the Board

Harwell, E. P.	1920-1923
Barnes, Frank	1923-1924
Harwell, E. P.	1924-1926
Veasey, J. A.	1926-1929
Farmer, A. L.	1929-1933
Gibson, N. A.	1933-1934
Farmer, A. L.	1934-1935
Rogers, John	1935-1941

Moody, Nelson K.	1941-1943
Rogers, John	1943-1945
Thompson, R. Elmo	1945-1949
McClure, H. O.	1949-1950
Schorp, O. C.	1950-1951
Greenslade, Rush	1951-1952
Stanley, F. E.	1952-1954
Walker, Jay P.	1954-1958
Rogers, John	1958-1964
Williams, John	1964-1965
Westby, Gerald	1965-1966
Taliaferro, Paul	1966-1969
Bell, William H.	1969-1970
Flint, C. W.	1970-1972
Galloway, George H.	1972-1973
Parker, Robert L.	1973-1974
Albert, E. R. Jr.	1974-
Chancellor	
Pontius, C. I.	1958-1963
President	
Gordon, James Marcus	1920-1924
Dill, Franklin G.	1924-1926
Finlayson, John Duncan	1926-1934
Langenheim, R. L.	1934-1935
Pontius, C. I.	1935-1958
Henneke, Ben G.	1958-1967
Swearingen, Eugene L.	1967-1968
Twyman, J. Paschal	1968-
Administrative Vice President	
Henneke, Ben G.	1952-1958
Vice President	
Langenheim, R. L.	1935-1959
Holloway, W. V.	1959-1969
Vice President for Academic Affairs	
Twyman, J. Paschal	1968
Dowgray, John G., Jr.	1969-
Vice President for Business and Finance	
Hayes, John A.	1968-

Vice President for Research

Twyman, J. Paschal	1967-1968
Brown, Kermit E.	1968-1971

Vice President for Student Affairs

Hutton, Clifford E.	1971-
---------------------	-------

Secretary of the Board

Lamb, R. J.	1920-1923
Chandler, J. M.	1923-1927
Buchner, C. E.	1927-1929
Duncan, C. I.	1929-1957
Hayes, John A.	1957-

Assistant Secretary

Hayes John A.	1952-1957
Osborne, John A.	1963-
Staires, Harold D.	1957-

Treasurer

Baker, W. A.	1920-1923
Chandler, J. M.	1923-1927
Harwell, Earl P.	1927-1932
Gardner, James H.	1932-1935
Duncan, C. I.	1935-1957
Hayes, John A.	1957-

Assistant Treasurer

Hayes, John A.	1952-1957
Osborne, John A.	1963-
Staires, Harold D.	1957-

Business Manager

Brown, Sequoyah	1934-1937
Hancock, Beryle G.	1937-1951
Hayes, John A.	1952-1968
Staires, Harold D.	1968-

Bursar

Norrell, Byron	1920-1922
Harcrow, H. G.	1922-1923
Kinnaird, H. H.	1923-1924
Eakin, Marshall	1924-1929
Duncan, C. I.	1929-1933
Brown, Sequoyah	1933-1934

Comptroller

Duncan, C. I.	1932-1935
Osborne, John A.	1968-

ACTIVE TRUSTEES

Abbott, L. E.	1922-1930
Abernathy, Hon. George C.	1920-1926
Albert, E. R., Jr.	1962-1968; 1969-
Alexander, Rev. C. E.	1914-1920
Alexander, Rev. W. I.	1918
Almen, G. D., Jr.	1966-1969
Aszman, Rev. T. H.	1922-1926
Avery, Cyrus S.	1922-1925
Baden, W. A.	1950-1956
Baird, Rev. Phil C.	1919; 1922-1923
Baker, W. M.	1913-1923
Barnard, H. G.	1926-1930
Barnes, Frank	1913-1926
Bell, Albert H.	1921-1926
Bell, William H.	1966-1972; 1973-
Benedict, Omer K.	1926-1933
Bickel, William C.	1968-1971
Bleck, Rev. E. A.	1926-1927
Bohart, P. H.	1953-1956
Boole, Mrs. Ella Alexander	1906
Boone, Byron	1960-1966; 1967-1973
Bovaird, D. D.	1952-1958; 1959-1965; 1966-1969
Bovaird, Marian (Mrs. William J.)	1973-
Bradshaw, A. E.	1938-1951; 1952-1958
Brewer, R. P.	1922-1925
Brice, John W.	1953-1961; 1962-1968; 1969-
Buchner, C. E.	1919-1930
Byrd, C. E.	1898
Canfield, Wright	1970-1974
Chandler, J. M.	1921-1926
Chapman, Fred H.	1922-1924
Chatfield, J. C.	1921-1929
Cole, C. E.	1926-1935
Cornelius, Ernes	1931-1934
Coulter, Mrs. C. E.	1898
Craig, Rev. Robert M.	1906
Crenshaw, Kirby E.	1968-1973
Cross, Harry D.	1931-1934
Cruce, Lee	1914
Denton, James C.	1931-1942
Dietler, Ralph O.	1935-1941
Dixon, Rev. John	1901-1906
Dodge, Rev. D. Stuart	1901-1906
Dreyfus, Henry	1931-1934
Dunkin, John H.	1950-1956
Dunn, Fred L.	1933-1941

TRUSTEES (continued)

Eddins, H. A.	1958-1964; 1965-1966
Edwards, Rev. D. L.	1926-1935
Estes, Rev. C. W.	1922-1924
Evans, J. H.	1916-1921
Fait, Rev. S. V.	1914-1920
Farmer, A. L.	1923-1935
Farren, Charles J.	1926
Finks, Mrs. D.E.	1898-1906
Fleming, O. J.	1913
Flint, C. W., Jr.	1962-1968; 1969-
Forbes, Cecil C.	1956-1962
Forrest, C. D.	1974-
Franklin, W. C.	1926-1932
Fulcher, Rev. George S.	1922-1925
Funk, A. L.	1916-1921
Galloway, George	1970-
Gardner, James E.	1926-1942
Gelvin, Rev. E. H.	1921-1923
Gibbons, J. Burr	1923-1927
Gibson, Nathan A.	1926-1935
Gibson, Rev. S. M.	1926-1932
Gildersleeve, Mrs. M. J.	1906
Grant, Louis W., Jr.	1974-
Greenslade, Rush	1950-1953
Hall, J. M.	1911-1932
Hall, Rev. John	1898
Hartman, T. J.	1920-1926
Harwell, E. P.	1918-1935
Henneke, Ben G.	1958-1965
Herndon, C. C.	1926-1930; 1950-1953
Heston, J. E.	1965-1968
Hiestand, E. W.	1933-1935
Higgins, Elmore	1933-1934
Hill, Johnson D.	1932-1937; 1942-1950
Hogg, Dale	1974-
Holmes, Dan P.	1952-1958; 1959-1965; 1966-1972
Howard, W. Clyde, D.D.	1924-1925
Hubbard, C. N.	1922-1925
Hull, J. A.	1922-1944
Hurley, A. W.	1920-1926
Ingram, Charles C.	1968-1974
Insull, Fred	1927-1935
Jacobson, A. T.	1968-1970
James; Mrs. Darwin R.	1898-1906

TRUSTEES (continued)

John, E. Fred	1930-1935; 1957-1963
Johnston, Willard	1914-1917
Johnston, D. I.	1912-1918
Jones, Miss Katherine	1898
Jones, Jenkin Lloyd	1971-
Jordan, F. B.	1911-1913
Keeler, W. W.	1968-1969
Kemp, E. R.	1913-1922
Kerr, Rev. C. W.	1911-1950
Kincade, Andrew	1921-1924
Kirkland, Bryant M.	1957-1961
Kistler, William L, Jr.	1958-1964
LaFortune, J. A., Jr.	1968-
Lamb, Rev. J. H.	1926-1930
Lamb, Rev. Ralph J.	1913-1930
Lane, R. K.	1944-1950; 1951-1957; 1958-1964; 1965-1968
Lattner, Ray N.	1939-1942
Lauinger, P. C.	1942-1951; 1962-1968
Lawson, Roberta Campbell	1926-1935
Leonard, O. H.	1913-1922
Levorsen, A. I.	1957-1962
Liddell, Rev. Robert	1915
Libe, C. H.	1933-1936
Lincoln, Miss S. F.	1898-1906
Lorton, Eugene	1945-1949
Lubell, Benedict I.	1968-1974
Lynch, C. B.	1912-1915
McAfee, Rev. George	1898-1906
McBirney, J. H.	1926-1930
McBirney, S. P.	1922-1926
McClintock, F. G.	1962-1969; 1970-
McClintock, R. Otis	1925-1935; 1941-1952; 1953-1959; 1960-1962
McClure, H. O.	1945-1950
McCollum, L. F.	1942-1945
McDowell, R. W.	1956-1964; 1965-1968
McFarlin, Mrs. Ida M.	1935-1938
Mabee, John E.	1945
Malone, W. M.	1917-1923
Markley, Rev. H. M.	1920-1926
Martin, F. L.	1950-1956; 1957-1960
Mason, Herbert D.	1930-1933
Maxwell, F. D.	1917-1920
Mayo, Rev. H. B.	1912
Melone, James P.	1944-1950

TRUSTEES (continued)

Millard, Marvin	1958-1965; 1966-1972
Miller, Don	1960-1966; 1967-1968
Miller, Ernest B., Jr.	1968-
Miskell, P. M.	1933-1935
Mitchell, J. O.	1912-1915
Moffitt, D. W.	1925
Monsell, E. M.	1925-1933
Moody, Rev. A. E.	1921-1928
Moody, Nelson	1935-1943
Moore, E. H.	1929-1935
Morris, William	1960-1966
Murray, Rev. Thomas	1922-1926
Myers, Barton	1953-1956
Newman, Richard O.	1974-
Nichols, George O. D. D.	1924-1926
Nicholson, C. H.	1912-1915
Nickless, Rev. Percy	1926-1932
Niles, Alva J.	1920-1925
North, W. L.	1911-1917
O'Connor, Charles	1922-1926
Olin, H. C.	1898-1906
Olinger, E. E.	1921-1922
Oliphant, A. G.	1929-1935
Oliphant, Charles W.	1961-1967; 1968-1974
Parker, Gabe E.	1920-1935
Parker, Joseph L.	1970-
Parker, Robert L.	1963-1969; 1970-
Patterson, Robert E.	1972-
Perkins, F. E.	1921-1926
Petrie, Miss M. Josephine	1901-1906
Pettus, B. P.	1913
Phillips, Waite	1920-1939
Pierson, Frederick H.	1898
Pingry, Mrs. John F.	1901-1906
Pontius, C. L.	1935-1964; 1965-1968
Price, E. D.	1926-1931
Priestly, George C.	1915-1921
Ramseur, Fred H., Jr.	1973-
Randolph, H. W.	1919-1921
Roger, Harry H.	1920-1932
Rogers, John	1926-1929; 1932-1951; 1952-1957; 1958-1964; 1965-1966
Rollestone, A. A.	1920-1926

TRUSTEES (continued)

Schorp, O. C.	1948-1951
Scott, Rev. H. O.	1911-1913
Seymour, Rev. Otto	1926-1935
Shiffler, Rev. Harry C.	1921-1938
Sinclair, E. W.	1918-1921
Sivalls, J. A.	1926-1928
Skelly, W. G.	1926-1935
Stanley, F. E.	1950-1957
Stowe, Rev. Frank J.	1922-1925
Straight, Herbert R.	1930-1935
Stuart, Harold	1962-1968; 1969-
Sutton, Rev. G. S.	1913
Swearingen, Eugene L.	1973-
Sweet, Cyrus G.	1922-1926
Talbot, Ralph	1945-1952
Taliaferro, Paul	1964-1970; 1971-
Thomas, Robert E.	1974-
Thompson, Rev. Charles L.	1898-1906
Thompson, Rev. J. E.	1914-1920
Thompson, R. Elmo	1942-1952
Thornton, C. E.	1965-1971; 1972-
Thornton, E. W.	1942-1951
Tracy, Rev. J. A.	1926-1930
Treadwell, Judge S. C.	1926-1930
Tuepker, D. J.	1964-1970
Tyrrell, H. C.	1919-1945
Vandever, W. A.	1922-1926
Veasey, J. A.	1927-1929
Von Thurn, Rev. Robert	1922-1926
Walker, C. C.	1920-1929
Walker, R. F.	1968
Walker, Jay P.	1952-1958; 1959-1965
Walter, Mrs. P. O.	1929-1930
Walter, L. C.	1915-1921
Warren, W. K.	1943-1950; 1951-1957; 1960-1962
Weith, Rev. C. C.	1915-1921
Westby, Gerald	1957-1963; 1964-1970
Westby, Katie (Mrs. Gerald)	1973-
Weymouth, Thomas	1930-1934
Williams, John H.	1961-1967; 1968-1974
Willingham, Rev. G. D.	1911-1914
Wilson, Rev. S. F.	1911
Wire, R. W.	1953-1961
Wiseman, William J.	1964-1970; 1971-
Witt, Talmadge, D. D.	1923-1926
Wolfe, W. W.	1956-1962

TRUSTEES (continued)

Young, O. H.
Yost, F. Randolph

1915
1964-1970; 1971-1973

HONORARY TRUSTEES

Bovaird, D. D.	1969
Hall, J. M.	1932
Harwell, Earl P.	1935-1938
Holmes, Dan P.	1973-
Hull, J. A.	1935-1944
Kerr, Dr. C. W.	1950-1951
Lane, R. K.	1968-1970
Lauinger, P. C.	1969-
Lawson, Roberta Campbell	1935-1938
Mabee, Guy	1964-
Mabee, John E.	1945-1961
McClintock, R. Otis	1962-1973
McClure, H. O.	1950-1955
McDowell, R. W.	1968-
McFarlin, Ida M.	1935-1938
Martin, F. L.	1960-
Millard, Marvin	1973-
Phillips, Waite	1936-1957
Pontius, C. I.	1968-
Rogers, John	1966-
Sharp, R. C.	1957-1969
Skelly, W. G.	1936-1957
Tuepker, D. J.	1971-1974
Tyrrell, H. C.	1935-1945
Warren, W. K.	1935-1945

HONORARY TRUSTEES (continued)

Westby, Gerald	1971-
Yost, F. Randolph	1973-

APPENDIX 3



The seal of The University of Tulsa is exactly as it appeared in 1921. Who designed the seal and when it was designed are not known. The open book symbolizes "Wisdom;" the cross symbolizes "Faith;" and the five point star represents the five Indian nations from the Seal of the State of Oklahoma and symbolizes "Service."

BIBLIOGRAPHY

COLLECTIONS

- Muskogee. First Presbyterian Church. Historical Scrapbooks.
- Oklahoma City. Oklahoma Historical Society. Robertson-Merriman Letters.
- Philadelphia. Presbyterian Historical Society. Archives. Includes minutes, College Board Correspondence, and manuscripts of the Presbyterian organizations.
- Tulsa. First Presbyterian Church. Archives.
- Tulsa. Thomas Gilcrease Institute. Grant Foreman Papers.
- Tulsa. University of Tulsa. Alice Robertson Collection.
- Tulsa. The University of Tulsa. Archives. The Archives include minutes, printed material, and manuscripts that relate to the University. The Minutes of the Board of Trustees are in the office of the Vice-President for Business and Finance. A large newspaper clipping file is a part of the collection.

INTERVIEWS

- Henneke, Ben Graf. McFarlin Library. Interview. 1974-75.
- Rogers, John. National Bank of Tulsa. Interview. 24 January 1975.
- Swearingen, Eugene. National Bank of Tulsa. Interview. 9 June 1975.

UNPUBLISHED MATERIAL

- Foreman, Grant (comp.). "Indian-Pioneer History." 112 vols. Oklahoma City: Oklahoma Historical Society. (Typewritten.)
- Gilmore, William Riley. "The Life and Work of the Reverend Robert McGill Loughridge, Missionary to Creek Indians." Master's thesis, University of Tulsa, 1952.

BIBLIOGRAPHY (continued)

- Goslin, Thomas Stratton, II. "Henry Kendall and the Evangelization of a Continent". Ph.D. dissertation, University of Pennsylvania, 1948.
- Henneke, Ben Graf. "Manuscript". 1967-68. (Typewritten.)
- Hulcher, Ann. "William Schenck Robertson: The Teacher." Master's thesis, University of Tulsa, 1970.
- Loughridge, Rev. Robert M. "History of Mission Work Among the Creek Indians from 1832 to 1888", 1888. (Mimeographed by Rev. Charles M. Kerr.)
- Miller, Bessie Allen. "The Political Life of Alice M. Robertson." Master's thesis, University of Tulsa, 1946.
- Muskogee. First Presbyterian Church. "Minutes of the Session of the Presbyterian Church, Muskogee, Indian Territory." (Handwritten.)
- Oklahoma City. Oklahoma Historical Society. "Union Mission Journal, April 20, 1920 - May 31, 1826." (Handwritten.)
- Spaulding, Joe Powell. "The Life of Alice Mary Robertson." Ph.D. dissertation, University of Oklahoma, 1959.

NEWSPAPERS

- The Collegian. 1899-1972.
- Indian Journal. 1876-1877.
- Indian Record. 1886-1887.
- Muskogee Phoenix. 1898-1907.
- Muskogee Times. 1897.
- Tulsa Daily World. 1907-1972.
- Tulsa Democrat. 1907-1919.
- Tulsa Tribune. 1919-1972.

ARTICLES, REPORTS, AND PERIODICALS

- Annual Report of the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. 1888-1894.

BIBLIOGRAPHY (continued)

- Balyeat, Frank A. "Arthur Grant Evans", Chronicles of Oklahoma 38 (Autumn 1960): 245-252.
- Catalogue of Henry Kendall College. 1895-1920.
- Catalogue of The University of Tulsa. 1921-1972.
- Deforest, Dave. "A Brief History of KWGS". KWGS Program Letter (May-June 1973): 1.
- Foreman, Grant. "The Hon. Alice M. Robertson." Chronicles of Oklahoma 10 (March 1932): 13-17.
- Foreman, Grant. "The Three Forks." Chronicles of Oklahoma 2 (March 1924): 37-47.
- The Henry Kendall College Bulletin. 1908-1909.
- "Howard Archer." The Golden Hurricane Football Review and Souvenir Program. University of Tulsa vs. Texas Christian University (3 October 1931): 2.
- The Kendall Student. April, 1899.
- The Kendallabrum. 1913-1972.
- Key, William S. "Dr. Charles Evans Lays Down His Work As Secretary". Chronicles of Oklahoma 32 (Summer 1954): 114-122.
- Lawson, Roberta Campbell. "The William Penn Elm Tree." Chronicles of Oklahoma 11 (June 1933): 755-757.
- Minutes of the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church in the United States of America. 1887-1908.
- Minutes of the Synod of Indian Territory. 1887-1907.
- Minutes of the Synod of Oklahoma. 1907-1972.
- "The Missionary's Daughter." University of Tulsa Alumni Magazine 1 (Spring 1964): 16-22.
- Report of the American Commissioners for Foreign Missions.
- Robertson, Alice. "A Brief History". The Kendall Collegian 1 (June 1900): 125-129.
- Stanley, Ruth M. "Alice M. Robertson, Oklahoma's First Congresswoman." Chronicles of Oklahoma 45 (Autumn 1967): 259-289.

BIBLIOGRAPHY (continued)

"The Story of a Building". The University of Tulsa Alumni Magazine 2
(January 1965): 1-20.

The TU Lumnus. 1957.

Wardell, Morris L. "Protestant Missions Among the Osages, 1820 to 1838".
Chronicles of Oklahoma 2 (September 1924): 285-297.

Wright, Muriel H. "The Great Seal of the State of Oklahoma". Chronicles
of Oklahoma 35 (Autumn 1957): 250-254.

BOOKS

Bass, Althea. Cherokee Messenger. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press,
1936.

Bass, Althea. The Story of Tullahassee. Oklahoma City: Semco Color Press,
1960.

Benedict, John D. Muskogee and Northeastern Oklahoma. Chicago: S. J.
Clark Publishing Co., 1922.

Debo, Angie. The Road to Disappearance. Norman: University of Oklahoma
Press, 1941.

Debo, Angie. Tulsa: From Creek Town to Oil Capitol. Norman: University
of Oklahoma Press, 1943.

Douglas, Clarence B. The History of Tulsa. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publish-
ing Co., 1921.

Doyle, Sherman H. Presbyterian Home Missions. New York: Presbyterian
Board of Home Missions, 1905.

Ellis, Albert H. A History of the Constitutional Convention of the State of
Oklahoma. Muskogee: Economy Printing Co., 1923.

Fleming, John. Istutsi in Naktsokv. Union Mission, I.T.: Union Mission
Press, 1835.

Foreman, Carolyn Thomas. Oklahoma Imprints, 1835-1907. Norman: University
of Oklahoma Press, 1936.

Foreman, Grant. Beginnings of Protestant Christian Work in Indian Territory.
Muskogee: Star Printery, 1933.

Foreman, Grant. A History of Oklahoma. Norman: University of Oklahoma
Press, 1942.

BIBLIOGRAPHY (continued)

- Foreman, Grant. Lore and Lure of Eastern Oklahoma. Muskogee. Hoffman Printing Co., n.d.
- Foreman, Grant. Muskogee: The Biography of a Town. 2nd ed. St. Louis: By the author, n.d.
- Gideon, D. C. Indian Territory. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1901.
- Gittinger, Roy. The University of Oklahoma 1892-1942. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1942.
- Hall, James M. The Beginning of Tulsa. Tulsa: Scott-Rice Printers, 1933.
- A History of the First Presbyterian Church of Tulsa, Oklahoma, 1885-1960. Tulsa: First Presbyterian Church, 1960.
- Khaki At Kendall. Tulsa: Kendall Press, 1918.
- Maxwell, Amos D. The Sequoyah Constitutional Convention. Boston: Meador Publishing Co., 1953.
- Merriman, Grace. Questions of Yesterday and Today and Henry Kendall College. New York: Woman's Executive Committee of Home Missions of the Presbyterian Church, 1896.
- Pi Alpha Mu's History of The University of Tulsa. Tulsa: The University of Tulsa, 1958.
- Pilling, James Constantine. Bibliography of the Muskogean Languages. Washington: Government Printing Office, 1889.
- Rutland, Robert. The Golden Hurricane: Fifty Years of Football at The University of Tulsa. Tulsa: Tulsa Quarterback Club, 1952.
- Shirk, George. Oklahoma Place Names. Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1956.
- Tracy, Josephy. History of American Missions to the Heathen. Worcester: M. Spooner and H. J. Howland, 1840.
- West, C. N. 'Dub'. Muskogee, Indian Territory: The Queen City of the Southwest. Muskogee: Muskogee Publishing Co., 1972.

BIBLIOGRAPHY (continued)

MISCELLANEOUS SOURCES

American Man of Science. 12th ed. New York: R. R. Bowker, 1971.

Johnson, Allen, and Malone, Dumas (ed.). Dictionary of American Biography.
New York: Charles Scribner's Sons, 1935.

Leaders In Education. 2nd ed. New York: Science Press, 1941.

National Cyclopaedia of American Biography. New York: James White, 1937.

Oklahoma and the Mid-Continent Field. Tulsa: Jones Company, 1930.

Who Was Who In America. Vols. 1-4. Chicago: Marquis-Who's Who, Inc., 1968.

Who's Who In America. Chicago: Marquis-Who's Who, Inc.

Who's Who in the South and Southwest. Chicago: Marquis-Who's Who, Inc.